

THE  
THERA-GÂTHÂ.  
AND THE  
THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.

92 707

Pali Text Society.

THE  
THERA- AND THERÎ-GÂTHÂ:

(STANZAS ASCRIBED TO ELDERS OF THE BUDDHIST  
ORDER OF RECLUSES.)

8260



EDITED BY

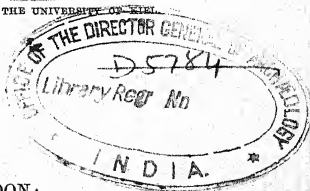
HERMANN OLDENBERG,

PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN,

AND

RICHARD PISCHEL,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF ERLANGEN



BPa3  
The/O.P.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1883.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No.....9160 .....

Date.....1..8..57 .....

Call No.....BPa3 .....

The 10 P.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

## CONTENTS.

---

### THE THERAGĀTHĀ.

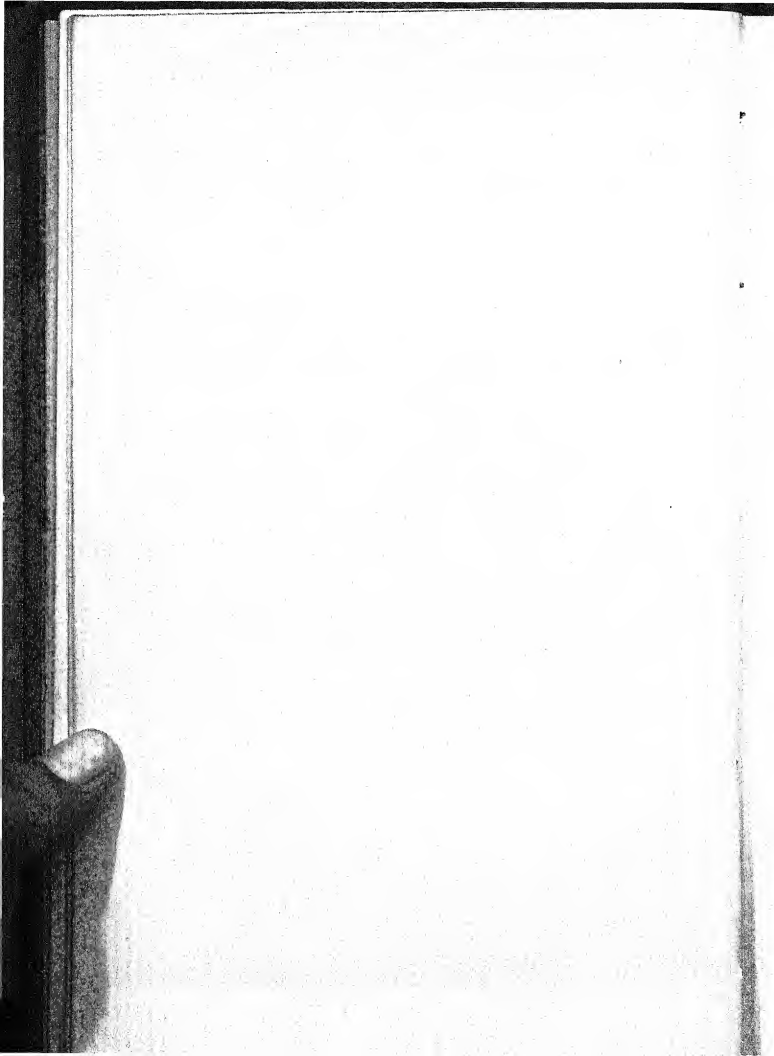
	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	ix
EKANIPĀTO . . . . .	1
DUKANIPĀTO . . . . .	18
TIKANIPĀTO . . . . .	29
CATUKKANIPĀTO . . . . .	33
PAÑCANIPĀTO . . . . .	37
CHANIPĀTO . . . . .	42
SATTANIPĀTO . . . . .	49
ATTHANIPĀTO . . . . .	52
NAVANIPĀTO . . . . .	54
DASANIPĀTO . . . . .	56
EKĀDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	62
DVĀDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	63
TERASANIPĀTO . . . . .	65
CUDDASANIPĀTO . . . . .	67
SOḶASANIPĀTO . . . . .	69
VIŚATINIPĀTO . . . . .	71
TIMSANIPĀTO . . . . .	87
CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO . . . . .	94
PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO . . . . .	97
SATTHIKANIPĀTO . . . . .	104
MAHĀNIPĀTO . . . . .	109

---

### THE THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

PREFACE . . . . .	119
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ . . . . .	123
NOTES . . . . .	175
INDEX OF THERAS AND THERĪS . . . . .	217



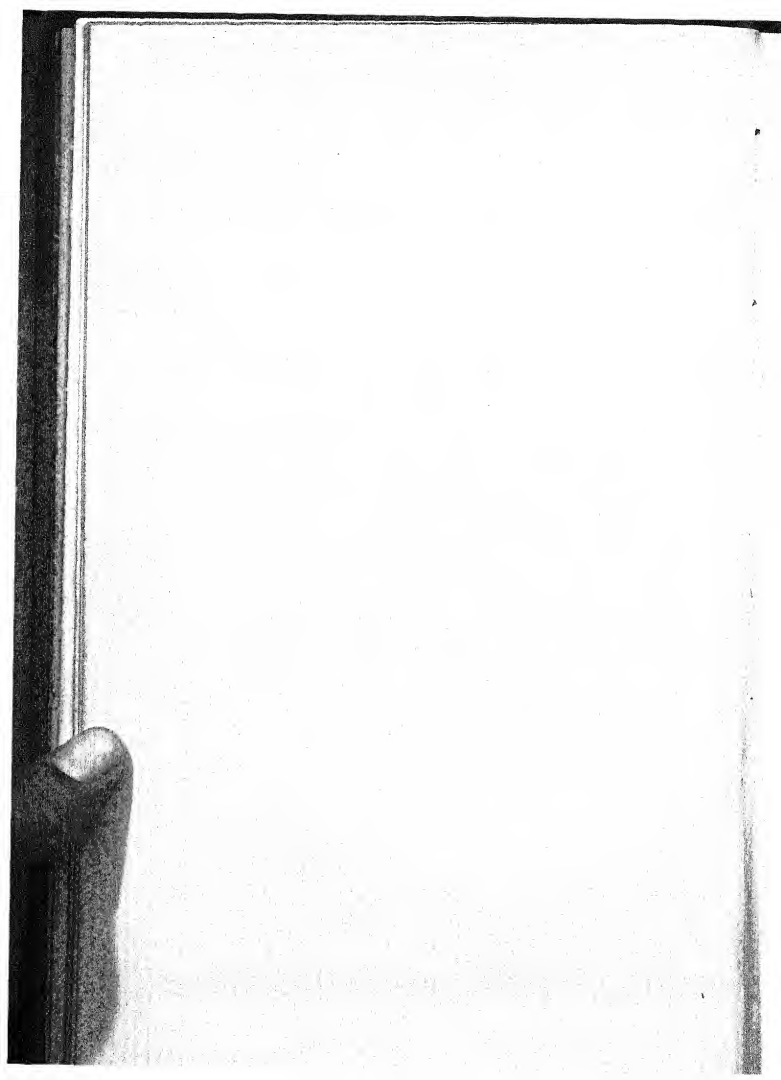


THE  
THERAGÂTHÂ:

A

COLLECTION OF STANZAS IN THE PALI LANGUAGE,  
ASCRIBED TO DIFFERENT BUDDHIST THERAS.

EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



## PREFACE.

---

THE collection of THERAGĀTHĀS, or of stanzas believed to have been uttered by different ancient Theras, has found its place, together with an exactly corresponding THERĪGĀTHĀ collection, in the KHUDDAKANIKĀYA, and is mentioned both in the Dīghabhāṇaka and in the Majjhimabhāṇaka lists of the texts which form that Nikāya.<sup>1</sup> The arrangement of the collection follows a system very frequently adopted in Buddhist literature, not only in shorter portions, such for instance as the sixth book of the Parivāra, but also in very extensive books, such for instance as the Jātaka collection, and the Aṅguttara Nikāya: first are placed the single stanzas, then follow the dyads, triads, etc.<sup>2</sup> The sections ascribed to the single Theras do not always form one continuous and connected whole, but in many instances gāthās uttered at different times and on different occasions are incoherently put together. For instance, in the section belonging to Ānanda we first find verses alluding to his having obtained Ara-

---

<sup>1</sup> See Childers, s.v. nikāyo.

<sup>2</sup> In Vedic literature a similar principle, as is well known, is adhered to in the arrangement of the first seven books of the Atharva Veda.

hatship—which he was supposed to have reached a few months after the Buddha's Parinibbāna,—and perhaps also to the share he took, according to tradition, in the proceedings of the council of Rājagaha<sup>1</sup>; and then follows the gāthā uttered by him immediately after the Buddha's death.<sup>2</sup> Thus also the two stanzas pronounced by Anuruddha on the last-mentioned occasion<sup>3</sup> are found in our collection amid verses with which they have no other connection than the identity of the author.<sup>4</sup>

As is the case with the stanzas of Ānanda and Anuruddha alluded to, a large number of Theragāthā verses recur in the great Suttanta collections or in the Vinaya texts.<sup>5</sup> It does not, however, seem probable to me that this can be said of all of them, so that the Theragāthā collection would be only an extract made from the other Piṭaka texts. Though of course in the present imperfect state of our acquaintance with the Sutta Piṭaka it would be hazardous to try to pronounce any definite opinion about the relation in which our collection stands to the other Piṭaka texts, we may express our belief that, as is very probably the case also with

<sup>1</sup> See Therag. 1022, 1024; comp. 1031: *kośarakkho mahesino*.

<sup>2</sup> v. 1046, comp. Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 62, ed. Childers.

<sup>3</sup> vv. 905 seq., comp. Mahāparinibb. Sutta l. l.

<sup>4</sup> Another interesting instance of verses following each other in the same section of the Theragāthā collection, which, notwithstanding, pre-suppose an entirely different condition of things at the time when they have been uttered, is found at vv. 837, 838, to be compared with the Selasutta in the Suttanipāta.

<sup>5</sup> It will suffice to call attention here to the verses of Soṇa Kolivisa (vv. 640 seq., comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 15 seq.); the verses of Āṅgulimāla (vv. 866 seq., comp. the Āṅgulimāla Suttanta, Majjhima Nikāya), the verses of Vaṅgisa (vv. 1263 seq., comp. the Kappasutta, Sutta Nipāta).

regard to the Jātakas, the Udānas, etc., the Theragāthā book, besides verses repeated from other works, consists, to a very great extent, of materials entirely its own, and highly significant for the understanding both of the religious theories and of the religious feeling prevalent among the ancient Buddhist Order. While thus, on the one side, the Theragāthā collection in our opinion contains more of the verses attributed to the Theras than the other Piṭaka texts, it must be stated also that on the other side it contains less; for so much is clearly seen already now that the Suttanta and Vinaya books give a large number of verses which are attributed there to different Theras, which have not been received into our collection. So it is not surprising that also of the dicta of Theras which are quoted in the Milindapañha, only a part is found again in the Theragāthā book.<sup>1</sup> For a full inquiry, however, into the principles—if there were any such principles—by which the redactors of the Theragāthās were guided as to what they received or did not receive into this collection, we must await further progress in the publication of the Sutta texts.

Most of the stanzas of course are supposed to have been uttered by the Theras surrounding Buddha, during the lifetime of the Master, or at least shortly after his death. Of one of the Theras, however, viz. of the Thera Tekicchakāni, it is expressly stated in the commentary<sup>2</sup> that he lived under King Bindusāra, the father of Dhammāsoka; the

---

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Trenckner's note at p. 429 of his excellent edition of the Milindapañha.

<sup>2</sup> See the note at v. 386.

commentary adds that his verses were received into the canon by the fathers assembled at the third convocation.—

In preparing the present edition of the Theragâthâs I have made use of the following MSS. :

A : MS. of the India Office (Phayre Collection) written in Burmese characters.

B : MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale at Paris (fonds Pâli 91) ; Burmese writing.

C : MS. kindly lent to me by the priest Subhûti ; Sinhalese characters.

D : MS. of the commentary called PARAMATTHADÎPANÎ,<sup>1</sup> belonging to the Royal Library at Copenhagen (see Westergaard's *Codices Indici Bibliothecae Regiae Havniensis*, p. 35 seq.) ; Sinhalese characters. The comment on each section is opened by an introduction giving an account of the Thera to whom the authorship of the section is ascribed, of the way in which he reached Arahatship, of the occasion on which he uttered his gâthâ or gâthâs, etc.<sup>2</sup> Then follows the text of the gâthâs and the explanation or paraphrase. I designate

---

<sup>1</sup> The text of the Theragâthâs adhered to in the Paramatthadîpanî—and, we may add without doubt, given in all our MSS.—rests, as is expressly stated in the introduction of the Paramatth., on the sacred tradition handed down in the Mahāvihâra ; the author professes to write ‘Mahāvihâravâsīnaṃ samayaṃ avilomayaṃ’ (thus reads the MS. ; not avilocayaṃ, as given by Westergaard). This statement is to be compared with the analogous ones in the Uddâna of the Cullavagga, book iii. (Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. ii. p. 72), and in the introductory stanzas of the Sumaṅgala Vilâsini quoted in my ‘Catalogue of the MSS. at the India Office’ (Pâli Text Society's Report 1882, p. 71). Most probably the whole tradition of Piṭaka texts which has survived to this day in the Southern Buddhist countries is to be derived from the Mahāvihâra.

<sup>2</sup> It is to be remarked that these introductory stories contain very frequent quotations from the Apadâna, so that the Paramatthadîpanî may be of considerable use to a future editor of that text.

the text readings by *Da*, and the readings occurring in the course of the explanation by *Dḁ*. Unfortunately our MS. of the comment breaks off at the second verse of the *Soḷasanipāta*, so that for nearly half the extent of the *Theragāthā* collection I had to do without its assistance.

A large number of blunders common to ABC conclusively show that these three MSS. are derived from the same original, which is lost to us, but of which so much can be said that it did not belong to the more correct MSS. of *Piṭaka* texts<sup>1</sup>; its authority is certainly much inferior to that of the comment. Of the three copies which represent to us this lost original, A is by far the most reliable; from another very incorrect copy of the *codex archetypus* descend B and C.<sup>2</sup>

It will not be surprising to any one familiar with Indian MSS. that in a number of passages readings are found which would seem to point to a connexion of our MSS. different from that which we have stated. Thus, in several instances

<sup>1</sup> See, for instance, v. 26: *sacchabyādhiṃ*, *saccapāḍi*, *saccabyādi* for *pacca-vyādhi*; v. 279: *hetāni* for *soṭāni* (similarly v. 1265: *hetum* for *soṭam*); v. 309: *āśabhākūlam* and *āśakakūlam* for *āpagākūlam*; v. 348: *sassato* for *payato*; v. 412: *purisaṃ* for *sudipam*; v. 429: *sannabbindam* for *panna-gindam*; v. 501: *passetha* for *sayetha*; v. 528: *savanti* for *pavanti*; v. 598: *paññā* for *saññā*. Considering this very frequent interchanging of the letters *s* and *p*, we shall scarcely hesitate to correct, in the *Uddāna* after v. 120, *Vana-pavhayo* into *Vanasavhayo*.—Other instances of blunders common to ABC are, v. 3: *nisīve* and *nisive* for *nisīthe*; v. 41 (=1167): *naḁha-* for *naga-*; *Uddāna* after v. 90: *ja* for *ca*; v. 469: *pāpimsu* for *pāmimsu*; v. 496: *paccaya-* for *maccassa*.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, v. 12: *cabhanarato* B and *cabhānarato* C for *jhānarato*; v. 50: *dhiccati cāti* BC for *siccatti vāti*; v. 1128: *asubham* for *asurā*; v. 1152: *bhavassa diṣam* (or *bh<sup>2</sup> diṣam*) BC for *tava sariram*. It is manifest that these blunders point to Burmese characters.



B has readings in common with D, in which these MSS. differ from AC; in other cases blunders of ABC, or even such belonging only to the BC class have found their way to D also. The explanation of this is clearly enough that the copyist of one MS. introduced into his text different readings either from his own memory, or from other MSS., or from glosses or corrections written on the margin of the MS. he was copying. We should of course in no case allow ourselves to be led away by these *exceptions* from that judgment as to the mutual relation of our sources to which we have been led by undeniable *rule* in the grouping of the various readings.

I ought not to omit pointing out the fact that the separate *Uddānas* or *Indices*, which occur regularly at the end of each *Nipāta*, and at the end also of the whole work, and give the names and numbers of the Theras and the number of verses in each chapter, and in the whole work respectively, *seem* to be based on a recension or condition of the text different from that which now lies before us. In one case, at the end of the Catukka-Nipāta, the Uddāna gives one Thera more than the text (13 as against 12), and in several cases it gives more verses than the text now contains.<sup>1</sup> But I confess that I am not inclined to attach much weight to the statements in these Uddānas. In the only one of these instances in which I have been able to consult the commentary (that in the Catukka-nipāta), it supports the text and not the Uddāna;

---

<sup>1</sup> In the Visati-nipāta 245 as against 244, in the Timsa-nipāta 105 as against 102, and so on.

and not only so, but the statements of the Uddâna appear even to be self-contradictory. It states, indeed, that the number of Theras is thirteen, but in the preceding enumeration of the names it would be necessary to take the word *bhavati* in line 3 as a proper name (!) in order to make up that number. Then when we come to the final Uddâna at the end of the work, we find that the total number of Theras (264) agrees with that in the Text,—presupposes, that is, 12 (and not 13) Theras in the Catukka-nipâta. So, again, while the number of verses in our text is 1279, the number given in the final Uddâna is 1360, and the number arrived at by adding up the totals given in all the separate Uddânas to the various Nipâtas is 1294. Whatever may be thought then of these striking contradictions, it is clear that for the practical treatment of our text these numbers in the Uddânas must be left entirely out of sight.

In concluding these introductory remarks, I have to express my very sincere thanks to the administrations of those libraries, and to those scholars, who have most liberally aided my undertaking by placing at my disposal MSS. of the Theragâthâ as well as other materials required for my work, viz. the Royal Library at Copenhagen, the India Office Library, the Bibliothèque nationale, Subhûti Unnânsê, Professor Fausböll, the Rev. Dr. Morris, and Dr. R. Rost.

H. OLDENBERG.



## THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Sihānaṃ va nadantānaṃ dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhāre  
suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attupanāyikā : ||1||  
yathānāma yathāgottā yathādharmavīhārino  
yathādhimuttā sappāññā viharimṣu atanditā, ||2||  
tattha tattha vipassitvā phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ  
katantaṃ paccavekkhantā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsisuṃ. ||3||

### EKANIPĀTO.

Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva 'yathāsukhaṃ ;  
cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi, vassa  
devā 'ti. ||1||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhūti therō gātham abhā-  
sithā 'ti.

Upasanto uparato mantabhāṇī anuddhato  
dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto 'ti. ||2||  
itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhikathero gātham  
abhāsitha.

INTRODUCTORY STANZAS.—1, atthupanāyikā A, attup° C, atthūp° D, atthupa-  
nāsikā B. Comp. the 4th Pārājika rule and Mahāvagga V. 1. 28.—2, yathāvi-  
muttā 'ti vā pāṭho D.

1 (comp. 51-53), me sā kuṭikā ADα, me kuṭikā BCDδ.—2 (=1006), Mahā-  
koṭṭhikath° A, Mahākoṭṭhiko th° BC, Mahākoṭṭhikath° D.

Paññam imam passa tathāgatānaṃ : aggi yathā pajjalito  
nisīthe

ālokaḍā cakkhudaḍā bhavanti ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti  
kaṅkhan ti. ||3||

ittamaṃ suḍaṃ āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato thero gātham  
abbāsitta.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha paṇḍiteh' atthadassibhi :  
attham mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ nipuṇaṃ anuṇaṃ  
dhīrā samadhigacchanti appamattā vicakkhaṇā 'ti. ||4||

i. s. āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto thero g. a.  
Yo duddamayo damena danto Dabbo santusito vitipṇa-  
kaṅkho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi Dabbo so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||5||  
i. s. āyasmā Dabbo thero g. a.

Yo Sītavanaṃ upagā bhikkhu eko santusito samāhitatto  
vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso rakkhaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ dhitimā  
'ti. ||6||

i. s. āyasmā Sītavaniyo thero.  
Yo pānudi maccurājassa senaṃ naḷasetuṃ va sudubbalaṃ  
mahogho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi danto so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||7||  
i. s. āyasmā Bhalliyo thero.

Yo duddamayo damena danto viro santusito vitipṇakaṅkho  
vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso Viro so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||8||

Viro thero.

Strāgataṃ nāpagataṃ na yidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama,  
saṃvibhatesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamin ti. ||9||  
Pilindavacchathero.

3, aggt A, aggi BCD. — nisīve A, nisīve BC, nisīthe, sometimes nisīve corrected into nisīthe D (nisīthe rattiyam). — 5, hi AD, pi B; deest in C. — t̥hitatto AD, t̥hitatto BC. — 6, upagā ABC, upagā D. — rakkhi AC, rakkhaṃ BD. Then ABCD agree in reading kāyagatāsati dhitimā (dhitimā C). D : rakkhan ti rakkhato (rakkhanto?) kāyagatāsati ti kāyārammaṇaṃ satiṃ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrahmaṇasena avissajjento. — In the commentary this stanza is ascribed to the Thera Sambhūta. — 7, naḷaṃ corrected into naḷa A, dalam B, dalhatthaṃ C, nala D. Comp. Suttaṇṇ. 4.—9 (comp. 885), na dūrāgataṃ A, nā dūrāgataṃ B, nā dūrāgato C, nāpagataṃ D. Further on we find another reading dubbagataṃ (instead of apagataṃ) mentioned in the commentary ("nāpi dutṭha āgataṃ"). — saṃvibhatesu A, sav B, vibhatesu ("saṃvibhajitvā vattadhammesu") D.

Vihari apekkhaṃ idha vā huram vā yo vedagū samito  
yatatto  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto lokassa jaññā udayabbayaṃ  
cā 'ti. ||10||

Puṇṇamāsathero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ :

Subhūti Koṭṭhiko thero Kaṅkhārevatasubbato  
Mantāniputto Dabbo ca Sītavaniyo ca Bhallīyo  
Vīro Pilindavaccho ca Puṇṇamāso tamonudo 'ti. |

Pāmujjabahulo bhikkhu dhamme buddhappavedite  
adhigacche paḍaṃ saṃsaṃsaṃkharūpasamaṃ sukhān ti. ||11||

Cūlagavaccho thero.

Paññābālī silavatūpapaṇṇo samāhito jhānarato satimā  
yadattīyaṃ bhojanam bhujjāmaṇo kaṅkheta kālāṃ idha  
vitarāgo 'ti. ||12||

Mahāgavaccho thero.

Nilabbhavaṇṇā rucirā sītavārī sucindharā  
indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. ||13||

Vanavacchatthero.

Upajjhāyo maṃ avacāsi ito gacchāmi Sīvaka.  
gāme me vasati kāyo araññaṃ me gato mano  
semānako pi gacchāmi; n' atthi saṅgo vijānatan ti. ||14||

Vanavacchassa therassa sāmaṇero.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca o' uttari bhāvaye;  
pañcasāṅgātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccatīti. ||15||

Kuṇḍadhāno thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño naṅgalāvattanī sikhī  
gacchati appakasirena, evaṃ rattindivā mama  
gacchanti appakasirena sukhe laddhe nirāmise 'ti. ||16||

Belatṭhasāso thero.

10, vihari or viharim A, vihari C, viharati B, vīrahi and viharim D, viharīti  
visesato hari apahari apanesi D. — UDDĀNA : Koṭṭhiko A.B, Kotiko C. — \*subbato  
C, \*suppato B, \*sammato A. — 11, Cūlavaccho A, Cūlagavaccho C, Cūlagavaccho  
B, Cūlagavaccho D. — 12, yadattīyaṃ ACD, yadattīyaṃ B. — bhojanam C,  
bhojana A.B. — Mahāgavacchathero A, Mahāgavaccho th' BC, Mahāgavacchath'  
D. — 13, \*vārī sucindarā ABC. D gives both "vārī sucindh" and vārisucindh'. —  
14, upajjhā D. — 15, comp. 633, Dhammap. 370. — uttari ABD, vuttari C.

Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyi  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapattho punappunam gabbham upeti  
mando 'ti. ||17||

Dāsako thero.

Ahū buddhassa dāyādo bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,  
kevaḷam atṭhisāṇṇāya aphari paṭhavim imam.  
maññe 'ham kāmarāgam so khippam eva pahīyatīti. ||18||

Singālapitā thero.

Udaḥam hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,  
dārum namayanti tacchakā, attānam damayanti subbatā  
'ti. ||19||

Kuḷo thero.

Marāṇe me bhayaṃ n' atthi, nikanti n' atthi jīvite,  
sandeḥam nikkhipissāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||20||

Ajito thero.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānam :

Ūlavaccho Mahāvaccho Vanavaccho ca Sīvako  
Kuṇḍadhāno ca Belatṭhi Dāsako ca tato param  
Singālapitiko thero Kuḷo ca Ajito dasā 'ti.

Nāham bhayassa bhāyāmi, satthā no amatassa kovido.  
yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati tena maggena vajanti bhi-  
kkhavo 'ti. ||21||

Nigrodho thero.

Nīlā sugtvā sikhino morā Kāraṃvīyaṃ abhinadanti,  
te sītavātakalitā suttam jhāyaṃ nibodhentīti. ||22||

Cittako thero.

17, comp. Dhammap. 325.— 18, "mañño han ti pi pāṭho" D.— pahiyati A, pahiyati BC, pahissati D. Dō: pahiyati pajahissatīti maññe. Probably we should read, pahassati.— 19, comp. 377, Dhammap. 80, 145.— us' namayanti, dārum namayanti CD, us' damayanti, d' damayanti AB.— Kuḷo AB, Kūlo C, Kuṇḍath' and Kuḍḍalath' D.— 20, n' atthi nikanti j' D.— Uddāna: Kuḷo AB, Kulo C.— 22, Kāraṃbhiyaṃ A, Kāyaṃviya B, Kāraṃviya C. D: Kāraṃvīyaṃ ti kāraṃ rukkham Kāravīti vā tassa vanassa nāmaṃ, tasmā Kāraṃvīyaṃ ti Kāraṇāmake vane 'ti attho.— "kijjā A, kalitā C, kaḷibhā B, kadditā D, sītavātakadditā 'ti sītena meghavātena sajjātam kalitī madhuravassitam vassanto Dō.

Ahaṃ kho Velugumbasmiṃ bhutvāna madhupâyâsaṃ  
padakkhiṇaṃ sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
sānuṃ paṭigamissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayaṃ ti. ||23||

Gosālo thero.

Anuvassiko pabbajito, passa dhammasudhammatāṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||24||

Sugandho thero.

Obhāsajātāṃ phalaṃ cittaṃ yassa abhiṇhaso,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasīti. ||25||

Nandiyo thero.

Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
paccavyādhiṃ hi nipuṇaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā 'ti. ||26||

Abhayo thero.

Dabbaṃ kuṣaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muṇjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayaṃ ti. ||27||

Lomasakaṅgiyo thero.

Kacci no vatthapasuto, kacci no bhūsanārato,  
kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ tvaṃ vāsi netaṛā pajā 'ti. ||28||

Jambugāmikaputto thero.

Samunnamayam attānaṃ usukāro va tejanam  
cittaṃ ujum karitvāna avijjaṃ chinda Hārītā 'ti. ||29||

Hārīto thero.

Ābādhe me samuppanne sati me upapajjatha :  
ābādho me samuppanno, kālo me na ppamajjitun ti. ||30||

Uttiyo thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Nigrodho Cittako thero Gosālatthero Sugandho

Nandiyo Abhayo thero thero Lomasakaṅgiyo

Jambugāmikaputto ca Hārīto Uttiyo isīti.]

24, anuvassiko AB, anuvassikan ti C, anuvassiko and anavassiko Dα. Dδ : anassiko (sic) 'ti anupagato vassaṃ anuvasse va anuvassiko . . . athavā pacchato gataṃ anugataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ taṃ assa atthīti anuvassiko, yassa pabbajitassa aparipunnatāya na gaṇapagataṃ so evaṃ vutto anuvassiko 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.— 26, saṇḍabyādhiṃ A, saṇḍappādhi (corrected into 'dhīhi) C, saṇḍabyādhi B, paccavyādhi Dα, paccabādhintīti paṭipajji Dδ.— 27, Comp. 233, Apadāna fol. 4i (Dr. Morris's MS).— 28, kacci na vatthapasuto 'ti pi pāṭho D.— After pajā the following words are given in ABC: taṃ kiñci (kacci A) na hoti yato.— 29, samunnamayam Dα, 'nnam° A, 'ddam° BC.— bhinda D.— Uddāna. It is not worth while to give the confused readings of ABC.



Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatradhivāsaye 'ti. ||31||

Gahvaratṭriyo bhikkhu.

Ajaram jīramānena tappamānena nibbutiṃ  
nimmissaṃ paramaṃ santiṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ  
ti. ||32||

Suppiyo thero.

Yathāpi ekaputtasmiṃ piyasmiṃ kusālī siyā,  
evaṃ sabbesu paṇesu sabbattha kusalo siyā 'ti. ||33||

Sopāko thero.

Anāsannavarā etā niccam eva vijānatā.  
gāmā araññaṃ āgamaṃ tato gehaṃ upāvisiṃ  
tato utthāya pakkāmiṃ anāmantetvā Posiyo 'ti. ||34||

Posiyo thero.

Sukhaṃ sukhatto labhate tad ācaram, kittiṃ ca pappoti,  
yas' assa vadḍhati  
yo ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam añjasaṃ ujum bhāveti maggaṃ  
amatassa pattiya 'ti. ||35||

Sāmaññakāni thero.

Sādhu sutam sādhu caritakam sādhu sadā aniketavihāro  
atthapucchanaṃ padakkhiṇakammaṃ etaṃ sāmāññaṃ  
akiñcanassā 'ti. ||36||

Kumāputto thero.

Nānājanapadaṃ yanti vicarantā asaṇṇatā  
samādhīṇā ca virādhenti, kiṃ su raṭṭhaṃcariyā karissati.  
tasmaṃ vineyya sārambhaṃ jhāyeyya apurakkhato 'ti. ||37||

Kumāputtassa therassa sahāyako thero.

Yo iddhiyā Sarabhuṃ aṭṭhapesi so Gavampati asito anejo,  
taṃ sabbasaṅgātigataṃ mahāmuniṃ devā namassanti bha-  
vassa pāragun ti. ||38||

Gavampati thero.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne va matthake  
kāmarāgapahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. ||39||

Tisso thero.

31, Tabūratitiriyathera, Tahūratitiriyatthera D.— 32, nimitiyam ABC, nirāmi-  
sam corrected to nimissam D<sub>a</sub>, nimissan ti parivattheyyam cetāpeyyam D<sub>b</sub>.—  
34, upāvisi AC, upāvisam B.— pakkāmi AC, pakkāmin ti D, pakkami B.—  
35, tad ācaram AD<sub>b</sub>, tadā varam BCD<sub>a</sub>.— 38, aṭṭhapesi D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, paṭṭh° ABC.—  
devā AD<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, devāpi BC.— 39=1162.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho ḍayhamāne va matthake  
bhavarāgapahānāya satto bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || 40 ||  
Vaḍḍhamāno thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānaṃ :

Gahvaratīriyo Suppiyo Sopāko ca Posiyo ca  
Sāmaññakāni Kumāputto Kumāputtasahāyako  
Gavampati Tissatthero Vaḍḍhamāno mahāyaso 'ti.

Vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino 'ti. || 41 ||  
Sirivaḍḍho thero.

Cāle Upacāle Sisūpacāle patissatikā nu kho viharatha,  
āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhīti. || 42 ||

Khadiravaniyo thero.

Sumuttiko sumuttiko sāhu sumuttiko mhi tibi khujjakehi,  
asitāsu mayā naṅgalāsu mayā khuddakuddālāsu mayā.  
yadi pi idham eva idham eva athavāpi alam eva alam eva ;  
jhāya Sumaṅgala jhāya Sumaṅgala, appamatto vihara  
Sumaṅgalā 'ti. || 43 ||

Sumaṅgalo thero.

Matam vā amma rodanti yo vā jīvam na dissati.  
jīvantam maṃ amma dissanti kasmā maṃ amma roda-  
sīti. || 44 ||

Sānu thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patititṭhāti  
evam dassanasampannam sammāsambuddhasāvakam ti. || 45 ||

Ramañiyavihārī thero.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyam,  
sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā cittaṃ ca susamāhitam.  
kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni, n' eva maṃ byādhayissasīti. || 46 ||  
Samiddhi thero.

40 = 1163.— Uddāna: Gahvatīriyo A, Gavhatīriyo B, Gahvatīriyo C.—  
41 (=1167), nabhaviv° ABC, nagav° Dā Dō.— 43, khuddakuddālāsu mayā  
(khuddh° A) ABC, uddhauddhāsu mayā Dā, uddhakuddālāsu mayā . . . khudda-  
kuddālāsu ti pi kuṇḍa- (or, kucca-) kuḍḍālāsu ti pi pāli Dō.— idham eva idham  
eva ABC, idam eva Dā, idam evā 'ti makāro padasandhikaro . . . gāmake thi-  
tattā tāni asitādini kiñcāpi imam (corrected into im) eva mama samipe yeva tathāpi  
alam eva tehitī attho Dō.— 44, dissanti A, dissanti BC, dissati Dā. The word is  
explained by passanti (i.e. passanti). Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 404.

Namo te buddhavir' athu, vippamutto 'si sabbadhi.  
tuyh' āpadāne viharāṃ viharāmi anāsavo 'ti. || 47 ||

Ujjayo thero.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ ti. || 48 ||

Sañjayo thero.

Vihavihābhinadite sippikābhirutehi ca  
na me taṃ phandati cittaṃ, ekattanirataṃ hi me. || 49 ||

Rāmaṇeyyako thero.

Dharaṇi ca siccati vāti māluto vijjutā carati nabbe,  
upasamṃanti vitakkā, cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamā 'ti. || 50 ||

Vimalo thero.

Vaggo pañcama. uddānaṃ :

Sirivaḍḍho Revato thero Sumaṅgalo Sānusavhayo  
Ramaṇiyavīhārī ca Samiddh'-Ujjaya-Sañjayo  
Rāmaṇeyyo ca so thero Vimalo ca raṇaṇjaho 'ti.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 51 ||

Godhiko thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca kāye, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 52 ||

Subāhu thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi appamatto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devā 'ti. || 53 ||

Valliyo thero.

47, tuyhāpadāne vihare ABC, tuyhāpadāne viharim Da. tuyhaṃ padāne viha-  
raṃ . . . tuyhaṃ tava apadāne ovādena gatamagge paṭipaticariyāya viharāṃ  
yathābalaṃ paṭipajjanto Dd.—49, cihaciābh° A, vihavihābh° BCD (vihavihā  
'ti abhihaṃ pavattaaddatāya [sic] vihavihā 'ti laddhanāmānaṃ parillakānaṃ  
abhinādananimittaṃ virāvīravahetu ti attho).—sappik° ACDA, sippik° B.  
sappikābhirutehi vā 'ti yippikā vuccanti devakāparānāmekā gelampūenajjhakittati-  
(or: 'kittakī-?) sadāraṇakārā sākhāmiḡ, mahākalākandakā 'ti keci. sippikānaṃ  
abhirutehi mahāvīravehi D.—sandati BCD, phandati A.—Uddāna: raṇaṇjaho  
AB, raṇaṇjaho C.—51, comp. 1 and 325 seq.—53, Valliyo D, Valliko ABC.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātaṃ,  
tassaṃ viharāmi adutiyo, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā  
'ti. || 54 ||

Uttiyo thero.

Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā ogayha Añjanaṃ vanam  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 55 ||

Añjanāvaniyo thero.

Ko kuṭikāyaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ vitarāgo susamāhi-  
tacitto.

evaṃ jānāhi āvuso amoghā te kuṭikā katā 'ti. || 56 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ayam āhu purāṇiyā kuṭi, aññaṃ patthayase navaṃ kuṭiṃ.  
āsaṃ kuṭiyā virājaya, dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā ku-  
ṭi. || 57 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ramaṇiyā me kuṭikā saddhādeyyā manoramā.  
na me attho kumārīhi. yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha  
nāriyo 'ti. || 58 ||

Ramaṇiyakuṭiko thero.

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito, araṇṇe me kuṭikā katā,  
appamatto ca ātāpī sampajāno patissato 'ti. || 59 ||

Kosallavihārī.

Te me ijjhimsu saṃkappā yadattho pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ,  
vijjā vimuttiṃ paccessaṃ mānānusayam ujjaṇa ti. || 60 ||

Sīvalitthero.

Vaggo chaṭṭho. uddānaṃ :

Godhiko ca Subāhu ca Valliyo Uttiyo isi  
Añjanāvaniyo thero duve Kuṭivihārino  
Ramaṇiyakuṭiko ca Kosallavhaya-Sīvalīti.

Passati passo passantaṃ apassantañ ca passati ;  
apassanto apassantaṃ passantañ ca na passatīti. || 61 ||

Vappo thero.

55, Añjanaṃ v° ACDa, Añjanāv° BDd.—Añjanāvaniyo BC, Añjanavaniyo A.  
D has both readings.—57, purāṇiyā ABD ("purātanaaddhagatā"), purāṇiyā C.  
I think we ought to read purāṇikā.—59, ca deest C Da Dd.—Kosallavihārī A,  
Kosallavihārī BC, Kosallavihārātthera and Kosallātthera D.—Uddāna: Kosal-  
A, Kosal° BC.—Añjanav° A, Añjanāv° BC.

Ekakā mayam araññe viharāma apaviddham va vanasmi  
dārukam ;  
tassa me bahukā pihayanti nerayikā viya saggagāminan  
ti. || 62 ||

Vajjiputto thero.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā.  
katam kiccam ratam rammam sukhen' anvāgatam sukhan  
ti. || 63 ||

Pakkho thero.

Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍaraketunā  
ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketum padhamasayīti. || 64 ||

Vimalakoṇḍañño thero.

Ukkhepakatavacchassa samkalitam bahūhi vassehi  
tam bhāsati gahaṭṭhānam sunisinno ulārapāmuḍḍo 'ti. || 65 ||

Ukkhepakatavaccho thero.

Anusāsi mahāvīro sabbadhammāna pārāgu ;  
tassāham dhammam sutvāna vihāsim santike rato ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 66 ||

Meghiyo thero.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham, bhavā sabbe samūhatā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 67 ||

Ekadhammasavanīyo thero.

Adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti. || 68 ||

Ekuddāniyo thero.

Sutvāna dhammam mahato mahārasam sabbaññutaññāna-  
varena desitam

maggam papajjim amatassa pattiya ; so yogakkhemassa  
pathassa kovido 'ti. || 69 ||

Channo thero.

62, apavittam ABC, apaviddham and apavittam D.—pavanasmi corrected to  
"smim A, pavanasmim BC, va vanasmim D.—dārukam A, dārukam BCD.  
Dō: anapekkhabhāyena vane chadditadārukhaṇḍa viya.—64, D: Dumavhayā ti  
dumena ambena avhatabbāya Ambapāliya ti attho . . . vaddhavattham dhajaggā  
paṇḍaraketu ti paññātena Bimbisāraraññā hetubhūtena jāto . . . ketuhā ti  
mānappahāyi . . . ketunā yevā ti paññāya eva . . . mahāketu Māro pāpimā.—65,  
Ukkhepakat° D.—samkalitam ABC, samkalikam Dō; Dō: samkalitam bahūhi  
vassehi ("sammipadanavasena hadaye ttipitam") . . . samkhalitan ti pi pātho,  
samkhalitan viya katam ekābaddhavasena vācugatam katam buddhavanāna ti  
vacanaseso, tau ti pariyattidhammam bhāsati kathesi gahaṭṭhānam.—68 = Vinaya  
Piṭaka, vol. iv. p. 64.

Sīlam eva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;  
manussesu ca devesu sīlapaññāpato jayan ti. ||70||  
Puppho thero.

Vaggo sattamo. uddānaṃ :

Vappo ca Vajjiputto ca Pakkho Vimalakoṇḍañño  
Ukkhepakatavaccho ca Meghiyo Ekadhammiko  
Ekuddāniya-Channo ca Puṇṇathero mahabbalo 'ti.

Susukhumanipunatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhan  
ti. ||71||

Vacchapālo thero.

Yathā kalīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo dunnikkhamo hoti pasā-  
khajāto,  
evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya; anumañña maṃ pabbajito  
'mhi dānīti. ||72||

Ātumo thero.

Jinṇaṃ ca disvā dukkhitaṃ ca byādhitaṃ mataṃ ca disvā  
gataṃ āyusaṃkhayaṃ  
tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajim pahāya kāmāni mano-  
ramānīti. ||73||

Māṇavo thero.

Kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhaṃ ca bhikkhuno  
uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca sabbaso 'va na vijjatīti. ||74||

Suyāmano thero.

Sādhū suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati, buddhi  
vaḍḍhati,  
bālam pi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhu satam samāgamo  
'ti. ||75||

Susārado thero.

Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate,  
vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame 'ti. ||76||

Piyañjaho thero.

70=619.—71, comp. 210.—72, dunnikkhamo hoti ABC, dunnikkhaso ti D<sub>a</sub>,  
dunnikkhaya 'ti velugumbato nikkhametum nīharitum asakkameyyo D<sub>b</sub>.—73,  
nikkhamitūna ABC, nikkhamituna D<sub>a</sub>, nikkhamitūnā 'ti nikkhamitvā ayam  
eva vā pātho D<sub>b</sub>.—76, Piyañjajo ABC, Piyañjahatthera and Piyañjayatth° D.  
Compare the Uddāna.

Idaṃ pure cittaṃ acāri cārikaṃ yen' icchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ  
yathāsukhaṃ;  
tad ajj' ahaṃ niggaḥissāmi yoniso hatthippabhinnaṃ viya  
aṅkusaggaho 'ti. ||77||

Hatthārohaputto thero.

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ,  
tassa me dukkhajātassa dukkhakkhandho aparaddho  
'ti. ||78||

Meṇḍasiro thero.

Sabbo rāgo pahīno me, sabbo doso samūhato,  
sabbo me vigato moho; sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. ||79||

Rakkhito thero.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahu  
sabbam etaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||80||

Uggo thero.

Vaggo atthamo. uddānaṃ:

Vacchapālo ca yo thero Ātumo Māṇavo isi  
Suyāmano Susārado thero yo ca Piyañjaho  
Ārohaputto Meṇḍasiro Rakkhito Uggasavhayo 'ti.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu,  
idh' eva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatīti. ||81||

Samitigutto thero.

Yena yena subhikkhāni sivāni abhayāni ca  
tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokā pahato bhavā 'ti. ||82||

Kassapo thero.

Sīh' appamatto vihara rattindivam atandito,  
bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussayaṃ  
ti. ||83||

Sīho thero.

77, Comp. 1130, Dhammap. 326.—78, aparaddho AC, avarado B, paraddhato Da, aparaddho 'ti . . . paribbattho eulo Da.—Uddāna: Piyañjayo A, 'jaho BC.—82, sokapahato A, sokā pahato BCD (sokā pahato 'ti vuttagunarahitāni ratthāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādi janitena sokena pahato mā bhavā mā hositi attho).

Sabbarattim supitvāna divā samgaṇike rato  
kudāssu nāma dummedho dukkhass' antam karissatīti. || 84 ||

Nīto thero.

Cittanimitassa kovido pavivekarasam vijāniya  
jhāyam nipako patissato adhigaccheyya sukham nirāmisā  
ti. || 85 ||

Sunāgo thero.

Itobahiddhā puthuaññavādinam maggo na nibbānagamo  
yathā ayam,  
iti ssu samgham bhagavānusāsati satthā sayam pānitale va  
dassayan ti. || 86 ||

Nāgito thero.

Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtam, bhavā sabbe padālītā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 87 ||

Paviṭṭho thero.

Asakkhim vata attānam uddhātum udakā thalam,  
vuyhamāno mahoghe va saccāni paṭivijjh' ahan ti. || 88 ||

Ajjuno thero.

Uttinnā paṅkā palipā, pātālā parivajjitā,  
mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā viśamhatā 'ti. || 89 ||

Devasabho thero.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 90 ||

Sāmidatto thero.

Vaggo navamo. Uddānam :

Thero Samitigutto ca Kassapo Sīhasavhayo  
Nīto Sunāgo Nāgito Paviṭṭho Ajjuno isi  
Devasabho ca yo thero Sāmidatto mahabbalo.

Na tathāmatam satarasam sudhannam yam may' ajja pari-  
bhuttam

aparimitadassinā Gotamena buddhena desito dhammo 'ti. || 91 ||  
Paripunnako thero.

84, Nīto AB, Nīto C, Ninatth° and Nīpatth° D.—85, Nāgatth° D.—88, asakkhī ABCD, asakkhin ti sakkosim D.—89, gandha A, kanhā B, gaṇhā C, ganthā D, D.—Uddāna: Nīto AB, Nīto C.—ja (instead of ca) ABC.—91, Commentary: tathā ti tena pakārena, matan ti abhīmatam.



Yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito,  
suññato animitto ca vimokkho yassa gocaro,  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padan tassa durannayan ti. ||92||

Vijayo thero.

Dukkhā kāmā Eraka na sukhā kāmā Eraka,  
yo kāme kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi Eraka,  
yo kāme na kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi Erakā  
'ti. ||93||

Erako thero.

Namo hi tassa bhagavato Sakyaputtassa sirīmato,  
tenāyaṃ aggapattena aggadhammo sudesito 'ti. ||94||

Mettaji thero.

Andho 'haṃ hatanetto 'smi, kantāraddhāna pakkhanno,  
sayamāno pi gacchissaṃ na sahāyena pāpenā 'ti. ||95||

Cakkhupālo thero.

Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna asītiṃ vassakoṭiyo  
saggesu paricāretvā sesaken' amhi nibbuto 'ti. ||96||

Khaṇḍasumano thero.

Hitvā satapalaṃ kamsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
aggahaṃ mattikāpattam, idaṃ dutiyābhiseccanā ti. ||97||

Tisso thero.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṇ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāmino 'ti. ||98||

Abhayo thero.

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṇ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā samsāramupagāmino 'ti. ||99||

Uttiyo thero.

Sammappadhānasampanno satipatṭhānagocaro  
vimuttikusumasañchanno parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||100||  
Devasabbo thero.

92, comp. Dhammap. 93.—95, comp. Dhammap. Atṭhak. p. 86 ed. Fausböll.  
—pakkhando A, pakkhamo BC, pakkhanto D.—miyamāno A, miy° C, viy° B,  
sayamāno ("sayante [sic] pi pādesu avahantesu") D.—96, asīti the MSS.—  
97=862.—98, comp. 794, bhavamūlā bhavagāmino A, bhavamūlo bhavag° C,  
bhavamūlopagāmino BDs Ds.—Tisso Abhayo ca Uttiyo A, Tisso Ayo ca Utt° C,  
Tisso ca Ayo thero Uttiyo ca B. It is impossible to restore the original text.

Vaggo dasamo. Uddānaṃ :

Paripuṇṇako ca Vijayo Erako Mettājī muni  
Cakkhupālo Khaṇḍasumano Tisso Abhayo ca  
Uttiyo mahāpaṇṇo thero Devasabho pi cā 'ti.

Hitvā gihitvaṃ anavositatto mukhaṇṇaṅgalī odariko kusīto  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapuṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti  
mando 'ti. || 101 ||

Belatthakāni thero.

Mānena vañcitāse saṃkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse  
lābhālābhena mathitā samādhim nādhigacchantīti. || 102 ||

Setucchatthero.

Nāhaṃ etena atthiko sukhito dhammarasena tappito,  
pītvāna rasaggam uttamaṃ na ca kāhāmi visena santhavaṇ  
ti. || 103 ||

Bandhuro thero.

Lahuko vata me kāyo phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena,  
tūlam iva eritaṃ mālutena pilavati va me kāyo 'ti. || 104 ||

Khitako thero.

Ukkaṇṭhito pi na vase ramamāno pi pakkame,  
na tv evānatthasahitaṃ vase vasaṃ vicakkhāyo 'ti. || 105 ||

Malitavambho thero.

Sataliṅgassa atthassa satalakkhaṇadhārino  
ekaṅgadassī dummedho satadassī ca paṇḍito 'ti. || 106 ||

Suhemanto thero.

Pabbajim tulayitvāna agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. || 107 ||

Dhammasavo thero.

Savisaṃvassasatiko pabbajim anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. || 108 ||

Dhammasavapituthero.

101, Beladdhakāni ABC.—103, pītvā AC, vitvā B, pītvāna Ds Ds.—  
Bandhuratthera D, Bandhana A, Sandhaya B, Sandhavo C.—104, pilavati  
D, silavati AC, silavati B.—105 °saphitaṃ and °sahitaṃ D, °saphitaṃ  
ABC.—106, ca Ds Ds, va ABC.—Susomantatth° D.—107, Dhammasavo A,  
°savano BC, saṃvaro D.—108, Dhammasavapituth° D, Dhammasāv° BC.

Na nûnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino rahogato anuvigaṇeti  
sāsanam ;  
tathā h' ayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo migi yathā taruṇajātikā  
vane 'ti. ||109||

Samgharakkhitō thero.

Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā udaggameghena navena sittā  
vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇino janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa  
kalyatan ti. ||110||

Usabho thero.

Vaggo ekādasamo. uddānam :

Belatṭhakāni Setuccho Bandhuro Khitako isi  
Malitavambho Suhemanto Dhammasavo Dhammasavapitā  
Samgharakkhitathero ca Usabho ca mahāmuni.

Duppabbajjam ve, duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro,  
duradhigamā bhogā ;  
kicchā vutti no itarītaṇ' eva ; yuttam cintetum satatam  
aniccatan ti. ||111||

Jento thero.

Tevijjo 'ham mahājjhāyi cetosamathakovidō ;  
sadattho me anupatto, katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. ||112||

Vacchagotto thero.

Acchodikā puthusilā gonāṅgulamigāyutā  
ambusevālasaṇṇā te selā ramayanti man ti. ||113||

Vanavacchathero.

Kāyadutṭhullagaruno hiyyamāṇamhi jīvite  
sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samaṇasādhutā 'ti. ||114||

Adhimutto thero.

Es' āvaḥhiyyase pabbatena bahukūṭasallakikena  
Nesādakena girinā yasassinā paricchadenā 'ti. ||115||

Mahānāmo thero.

109, taruṇavijjātikā ti vā pātho D<sub>2</sub>.—110, janetīti (sic D<sub>2</sub> D<sub>3</sub>) uppādentī  
puthute hi idam ekavacanam, keci pana janetīti pāthanti.—Uddāna : Bandhamo  
A, Mandayo B, Mandaro C.—111, Jetatth' D.—112=601.—113, \*sallakikena  
A, \*sallarikena BCD ("sallakīhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena")—  
paricchadenā ti AB, pariccheth' CD.

Cha phassāyatane hitvā guttadvāro susaṃvuto  
aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna patto me āsavakkhayo. ||116||

Pārāpariyo thero.

Suvilitto suvasano sabbābharābhūsito  
tisso vijjā ajjhagamīṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||117||  
Yaso thero.

Abhisattho va nipatati vayo, rūpam aññam iva tath' eva  
santaṃ ;

tass' eva sato avippavasato aññasseva sarāmi attānan ti. ||118||

Kimbilo thero.

Rukkhamūlagahanam pasakkiya nibbānam hadayasmim  
osiya

jāya Gotama mā ca pamādo ; kin te bīḷibīḷikā karissa-  
tīti. ||119||

Vajjiputto thero.

Pañca kkbāndhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃlākā ;  
dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. ||120||

Isidatto thero.

Dvādasamo vaggo. tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Jento ca Vacchagotto ca Vaccho ca Vanapavhayo

Adhimutto Mahānāmo Pārāpariyo Yaso pi ca

Kimbilo Vajjiputto ca Isidatto mahāyaso 'ti. |

visuttarasataṃ therā katakiccā anāsavā

Ekake 'va nipātamhi susaṃgītā mahesibhīti. |

niṭṭhito Ekanipāto.

117, ajjhagamīṃ A, ajjhagamini B, ajjabbāsi C, ajjhagamīṃ corrected to ajjhaḡ D, ajjhagamī ti D. —118, abhisatto va nipati (corr. to nipatati) A, abhisatto va nipatati B, abhisitto dha nipati C, abhisattho vinipati D. D: abhisattho vā 'ti tvam sīgham gacchamānā tiṭṭhati devehi anussittho ānatto viya. abhisattho vā 'ti pi pātho, tvam bahu gacchati kenaci abhilāpakato viyā 'ti attho. nipatīti atipati abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati khaṇe khaṇe khayavasam pāpūnāṭīti attho.—tathe AC, tatheva BD.—Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B, Kimmilatth° and Kimbilatth° D.—119, opiya D, opiyā 'ti . . . nibbutim hadaye thapetvā D.—bīḷibīḷīti saddappavattī yathā niratthakā D.—Uddāna: Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B.

## DUKANIPÂTO.

N' atthi koci bhavo nicco saṃkhārā vāpi sassatā,  
 uppajjanti ca te khandhā cavanti aparāparaṃ. ||121||  
 etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā bhaven' amhi anattiko,  
 nissatto sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||122||  
 itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Uttaro thero gāthāyo  
 abhāsithā 'ti.

Na idaṃ anayena jīvitam, nāhāro hadayassa santiko,  
 āharaṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanaṃ. ||123||  
 paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
 sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbhaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho  
 'ti. ||124||

itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo thero  
 gāthāyo abhāsithā 'ti.

Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ pasakkiya  
 dvārena anupariyeti ghaṭṭayanto muhuṃ muhuṃ. ||125||  
 tiṭṭha makkāṭa mā dhāvi, na hi te taṃ yathā pure;  
 niggahito 'si paṇṇāya, neto dūraṃ gamissasīti. ||126||  
 Valliyo thero.

Tinnam me tālapattānaṃ Gaṅgātīre kuṭi katā,  
 chavasitto va me patto, paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaram. ||127||  
 dvinnam antaravassānaṃ ekā vācā me bhāsita;  
 tatiye antaravassamhi tamokhandho padālito 'ti. ||128||  
 Gaṅgātīriyo bhikkhu.

Api ce hoti tevijjo maccuhāyī anāsavo,  
 appaṇṇāto 'ti naṃ balā avajānanti ajānatā. ||129||

123, na yidaṃ Da Dō.—santike 'ti pi paṭhanti Dō.—pavedayaṃ A, averassaṃ C, avedassaṃ B, avedayaṃ Da Dō.—126, neto ABC, neva Da. Dō: neva dūraṃ gamissasi ito attabhāvaṃ dūraṃ dutiyādiattabhāvaṃ n' eva gamissasi. nete [sic] dūraṃ ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho.—127, tālapattinaṃ ti pi pāṭho Dō.—chavasitto va ADa, ch' ca BC; chavasitto va me patto ca chavasittasaddiso matānaṃ khirasecanaṃ [sic] kuṇḍasaddiso 'ti attho Dō.—129, ajānakā Dō, ajānatā or 'kā Da.

yo ca kho annapānassa lābhī hoti 'dha puggalo,  
pāpadhammo pi ce hoti, so nesam hoti sakkato 'ti. ||130||

Ajino thero.

Yadāhaṃ dhammam assosiṃ bhāsamānassa satthuno,  
na kaṅkham abhijānāmi sabbaññu aparājite ||131||  
satthavāhe mahāvīre sārathīnaṃ varuttame :  
magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjatīti. ||132||

Meḷajino thero.

Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,  
evaṃ abbhāvitāṃ cittāṃ rāgo samativijjhati. ||133||  
yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,  
evaṃ subbhāvitāṃ cittāṃ rāgo na samativijjhati. ||134||

Rādho thero.

Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jāti, vusitaṃ jinasāsanam,  
pahīno jālasamkhāto, bhavanetti samūhatā. ||135||  
yass' atthāya pabbajito agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyojanakkhayo. ||136||

Surādho thero.

Sukhaṃ supanti munayo ye itthīsu na bajjhare  
sadā ve rakkhitaḥāsu yāsu saccam sudullabhaṃ. ||137||  
vadhāṃ carimha te kāma, anaṇā dāni te mayaṃ,  
gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ yattha gantvā na socatīti. ||138||

Gotamo thero.

Pubbe hanati attānaṃ pacchā hanati so pare ;  
suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ vītaṃseneva pakkhimā. ||139||  
na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo ;  
yasmim pāpāni kammāni sa ve kaṇho Sujampatīti. ||140||

Vasabho thero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ :

Uttaro o' eva Piṇḍolo Valliyo Tīriyo isi  
Ajino ca Meḷajino Rādho Surādho Gotamo  
Vasabhena ime honti dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

Sussûsâ sutavaḍḍhanî, sutam paññāya vaḍḍhanam,  
paññāya attham jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho. ||141||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya samyojanavippa-  
mokkham :

sace ratim nādhigaccheyya tattha, samghe vase rakkhitatto  
satimā 'ti. ||142||

Mahācundo thero.

Ye kho te veghamissena nānatthena ca kammunā  
manusse uparundhanti pharusupakkamā janā,  
te pi tath' eva kfranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati. ||143||  
yam karoti naro kammaṃ kalyāṇam yadi pāpakam,  
tassa tass' eva dāyādo yam yam kammaṃ pakubbati-  
ti. ||144||

Jotidāsathero.

Accayanti ahorattā, jivitaṃ uparujjhati,  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va odakaṃ. ||145||  
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati ;  
pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako 'ti. ||146||

Heraññakāni thero.

Parittaṃ dārum āruya yathā sīde mahaṇṇave,  
evam kusitaṃ āgama sādhujīvi pi sīdati ;  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya kusitaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ. ||147||  
pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihī  
niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi paṇḍitehi sahāvase 'ti. ||148||

Somamitto thero.

Jano janamhi sambaddho, janam ev' assito jano,  
jano janena heṭhiyati, heṭheti ca jano janam. ||149||

141, sudhāvaddhīni A, sutavaḍḍhanam B, sutantani C, sutavaḍḍhanti D<sub>a</sub>, suta (corrected to sutam) vaḍḍani D<sub>b</sub>.—143, veghamissena A, veghamiyena BC, veghamissena D<sub>a</sub>, veghamissena 'ti varattakhaṇḍadīnā silādīsu veghadānena. vegamissena 'ti pi pāḥ, so ev' attho. Comp. Dr. Rhys Davids's note on Mahā-Parinibbāna Sutta II, 32 (Sacred Books, vol. xi. p. 37).—nānatthena AC, nānatthena BD<sub>b</sub>, nānatthena D<sub>a</sub>.—uparundhanti A, uparaddhanti BCD<sub>a</sub>, uparaddhantīti vibādhanti D<sub>b</sub>.—tatteva A, tattheva BCD ("tattheva kirantīti ca pātho.")—144, Jotipālath<sup>o</sup> D.—148, jhāyihī A, 'hi BCD.—149, janasmim D.—sambandho ABCD ("patibaddho, ayam eva vā pātho.")—bādhiyati bādheti A, sodh<sup>o</sup> sodh<sup>o</sup> B, sodhīti sodheti C, heṭhayati sodheti D<sub>a</sub>; heṭhiyati heṭheti ("heṭhiyati bādhiyati ta yidam mayham eva upari heṭhanaphalavasena upari patissatīti ajānanto sodheti jano janam.") D<sub>b</sub>.

ko hi tassa janen' attho janena janitena vā.  
janam ohāya gacchan tam hethayitvā bahum janam ti. || 150 ||  
Sabbamitto thero.

Kālī itthi brahatī dhaṅkarūpā satthiñ ca bhettvā aparāñ ca  
satthiñ  
bāhañ ca bhettvā aparāñ ca bāhum sīsañ ca bhettvā dadhi-  
thālakaṃ va esā nisinnā abhisaddahitvā. || 151 ||  
yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karotī punappunaṃ dukkham upeti  
mando.  
tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro  
sayissan ti. || 152 ||

Mahākālo thero.

Bahū sapatte labhati muṇḍo samghāṭipāruto  
lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa sayanassa ca. || 153 ||  
etam ādīnaṃ nātvā sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ  
appalābho anavassuto sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || 154 ||  
Tisso thero.

Pācīnaṃ sadāyami Sakyaputtā saḥāyaka  
pahāy' anappake bhoge uñchāpattāgate ratā || 155 ||  
āradhaviyiyā pahitattā niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamā  
ramanti dhammaratiyā hitvāna lokikaṃ ratin ti. || 156 ||  
Kimbilo thero.

Ayonisomanasikārā maṇḍanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ,  
uddhato capalo cāsiṃ kāmarāgena aṭṭito. || 157 ||  
upāyakusalenāhaṃ buddhenādiccabandhunā  
yoniso paṭipajjitvā bhava cittaṃ udabbahin ti. || 158 ||  
Nando thero.

Pare ca naṃ pasamsanti attā ce asamāhito :  
moghaṃ pare pasamsanti, attā hi asamāhito. || 159 ||  
pare ca naṃ garahanti attā ce susamāhito :  
moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito. || 160 ||  
Sirimā thero.

150, bādhayitvā A, sodhayitvā BC, hethayitvā Da; sodhayitvā bahūjanan ti  
yasmā samsāre carato janānassa ayam evarūpā paṭipatti tasmā tam janam tassa  
ca sodhikā yā sā tñhā yo ca so evaṃ bahūjanam sodhayitvā tñtam tañ ca  
ohāya . . . paricajjitvā gaccha tehi anupaddutaṃ tñnam gaccheyya pāpuṇeyyan  
ti attho Dā.—151, abhisandahitvā Da Dā.—152, comp. Sutta Nipāta 728=1050.  
—156, lokiyaṃ D.—Kimbilattā D, Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—157, capalo  
āsiṃ D.—160, Sirimo AC, Sirimo B, Sirimattā D.



Vaggo dutiyo. uddānam :

Cundo ca Jotidāso ca thero Heraññakāni yo  
Somamitto Sabbamitto Kālo Tisso ca Kimbilo  
Nando ca Sirimā c' eva dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā,  
bhāvītā mama bojjaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhayo. ||161||  
so 'ham khandhe pariññāya abbahitvāna jālinim  
bhāvayitvāna bojjaṅge nibbāyissam anāsavo 'ti. ||162||  
Uttaro thero.

Panādo nāma so rājā yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo  
tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbhedho ubbham āhu sahasasadhā. ||163||  
sahasakapaṇḍu satabheṇḍu dhajālu haritāmaya;  
anacupaṃ tattha gandhabbā cha sahasāni sattadhā 'ti. ||164||

Bhaddaji thero.

Satimā paññavā bhikkhu āradhbalavīriyo  
pañca kappasatān' āham ekarattim anussarim. ||165||  
cattāro satipaṭṭhāne satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca kappasatān' āham ekarattim anussarin ti. ||166||

Sobhito thero.

Yaṃ kiccaṃ dāhaviyena yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhum icchatā  
karissam nāvarajjhissam, passa viriyaparakkamaṃ. ||167||  
tvañ ca me maggam akkhāhi añjasaṃ amatogadham;  
āham monena monissam Gaṅgāsoto va sāgaran ti. ||168||

Valliyo thero.

Kese me olikhissan ti kappako upasaṃkami,  
tato ādāsam ādāya sarīraṃ paccavekkhissam. ||169||

Uddāna : Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—Sirimā AC, Sirimo B.—162, sabbhūitvāna corr. to abb° A, sabbah° B, appah° C, abbahitvāna ("uddharitvā") *Da Dā.*—163, *suvaṇṇamayo A, suvaṇṇayo BCD, "nāyo Da.—soḷasapabbhedho AD, soḷasamubhedho C, soḷasamuppedho B.* Prof. Fausbøll no doubt is right in reading *soḷasapabbhedho* (*Jātaka*, vol. ii. p. 334).—164, The first hemistich frequently occurs in the Apadāna collection : see the 310th Apadāna (the story of Pabbhāradāyaka), the Apadāna of *Tiṇakutidāyakathā* (fol. jhī of Dr. Morris's MS.), the Apadāna of *Tiṇamuttidāyakathā* (ibid. fol. jhū), etc. The Apadāna MS. constantly reads *sahasakapaṇḍu*. The readings of my MSS. are : *sahasakapaṇḍo AD ("sahasakapaṇḍo ti sahasasabhumako"), sahasakapaṇḍo C, sahasakapaṇḍo B.* Comp. *Jāt. l. l.—satabheṇḍu CD*, which the comment explains by "*anekasataniyyūhāho*" (read, "*niyyūho*), *sataṇḍu AB.* The Apadāna MS. has always *satabheṇḍu*.—167, *nāvarajjhissam A. nāvarajjh° BC, na virajjhissam Da Dā.—169, olikhiyanti AB, olikhiyan ti C, olikhissan ti D ("mama kese olikhissam kappemiti").*

tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā ;  
sabbe colā samucchinnā, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 170 ||

Vitasoko thero.

Pañca nivarane hitvā yogakkhemassa pattiyā  
dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ūṇadassanā attano || 171 ||  
paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sabbāṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
ajjhattaṇ ca bahiddhā ca tuccho kāyo adissathā 'ti. || 172 ||

Puṇṇamāso thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patitiṭṭhati,  
bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ adīno vahate dhuraṃ, || 173 ||  
evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ  
ājāniyaṃ maṃ dhāretha puttāṃ buddhassa orasaṃ ti. || 174 ||

Nandako thero.

Ehi Nandaka gacchāma upajjhāyassa santikaṃ,  
sīhanādaṃ nadissāma buddhasetṭhassa sammukhā. || 175 ||  
yāya no anukampāya amhe pabbājayī muni,  
so no attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo 'ti. || 176 ||

Bharato thero.

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā sīhā va girigabbhare  
vīrā vijitasamgāmā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanāṃ. || 177 ||  
satthā ca pariciṇṇo me, dhammo saṃgho ca pūjito,  
ahaṇ ca vitto sumano puttāṃ disvā anāsavaṃ ti. || 178 ||

Bhāradvājo thero.

Upāsītā sappurīsā, sutā dhammā abhiñhaso ;  
suvāna paṭipajjissaṃ añjasaṃ amatogadham. || 179 ||  
bhavarāgahatassa me sato bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati  
na cāhu na ca me bhavissati na ca me etarahi pi  
vijjatīti. || 180 ||

Kaṇhadinno thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Uttaro Bhaddaji thero Sobhito Valliyo isi  
Vitasoko ca so thero Puṇṇamāso ca Nandako  
Bharato Bhāradvājo ca Kaṇhadinno mahāmuni.

172, santarabāhiraṃ ADb, antarabāhiraṃ BCDa. — 173, vahato AB, vahate C, vahane Da, vahite ubbahati Db. — 176, Bharato ABDb, Bhāroto C, Bhāratth Da. — 177, dhīrā Da Db. — 178, ci (corrected to ca) vitto A, ca citto BC, ca citto (corr. to vitto) Da, ca vitto Db ("ahaṃ pi vitto nirāmisāya pītiyā tuṭṭho.") — 180, pi deest AD.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito sammāsambuddhasāsane,  
vimuceamāno uggaacchīṃ, kāmādhātum upacegaṃ. || 181 ||  
Brahmuno pekkhamānassa tato cittaṃ vimucei me ;  
akuppā me vimuttīti sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā 'ti. || 182 ||

Migasiro thero.

Aniccāni gahakāni tattha tattha punappunam,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam. || 183 ||  
gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi ;  
sabbā te pāsukā bhaggā thūṇirā ca vidālītā ;  
vipariyādikaṃ cittaṃ idh' eva vidhamissatīti. || 184 ||

Sivako thero.

Arahaṃ sugato loka vāteḥ' ābādhito muni ;  
sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi munino dehi brāhmaṇa. || 185 ||  
pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ sakkareyyāna sakkato  
apacito apacineyyānaṃ tassa icchāmi hātave 'ti. || 186 ||

Upavāno thero.

Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā kāmā aniccā iti bhā-  
samānā  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca te  
apekkhā. || 187 ||  
addhāna jānanti yathāva dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu,  
rāgaṇ ca tesam na bal' atthi chettum, tasmā sitā puttadā-  
raṃ dhanāṇi cā 'ti. || 188 ||

Isidinno thero.

Devo ca vassati devo ca gaḷaḷaḷayati ekako cāhaṃ bherave  
bile viharāmi :  
tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato n' atthi bha-  
yaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā. || 189 ||  
dhammatā mam' eṣā yassa me ekakassa bherave bile viharato  
n' atthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā 'ti. || 190 ||  
Sambulakaccāno thero.

181, upajjhagaṃ A, upacegaṃ BCD.—183 seq. comp. Dhammap. 153 seq.—  
183, gahakārakaṃ BC.—184, tuṇirā va A, mūlābhava B, dhulābha C, dhūṇirā  
ca D, thūṇirā va padālītā 'ti . . . avijjāsamkhātā kaṇṇikā pabbinnā Dō.—vipa-  
riyādikaṃ ('kahaṃ C) ACDō, viparidik' B, vimariyādikaṃ D.—vidhamissatīti  
C, vidhamiyatīti B.—186, icchāma h' D, tassa vātābādhavūpasamanatthaṃ  
nahānave [sic] upanetum gacchāmiti Dō.—Upadhānath' D.—188, addhānaṃ D.  
—yathā A, yathāva B, yathā ca C, yato ca D. Dō : yato ti yasmā te . . . tasmā  
idha imasmim buddhasāsane dhammaṃ yathāvato addhā ekaṃseṇa na jānanti.—  
190, Sampahulak' A, Sambupulak' C, Sambulak' BD.

Kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.  
yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkham essa-  
ti. ||191||

mama selūpamaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.  
mam' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ, kuto maṃ dukkham essa-  
tīti. ||192||

Khitako thero.

Na tāva supitaṃ hoti ratti nakkhattamālinī,  
paṭijaggitaṃ ev' esā ratti hoti vijānatā. ||193||  
hatthikkhandhāvapatitaṃ kuñjaro ce anukkame  
saṃgāme me mataṃ seyyo yaṇi ce jīve parājito 'ti. ||194||

Soṇo Potiriyaputto.

Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma dukkhass' antakaro bhava. ||195||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitam  
kālaṇi ca paṭikaṅkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||196||

Nisabho thero.

Ambapallavasamkāsaṃ amse katvāna cīvaraṃ  
nisinno hatthigivāyaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. ||197||  
hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ alabhin tadā,  
so 'haṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. ||198||

Usabho thero.

Ayaṃ iti kappāto Kappātakuro. acchāya atibharitāya  
amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakatamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni  
ocetum. ||199||

194, Comp. Padhānasutta (Suttanipāta), v. 16.—Potiriyō A, Poliriputto B, Potiritto C, setthiputtassa ("Segirisaṃ nāma bhojakassa putto hutvā.") D.—198, ditto A, citto BC, nibbho Dc, ditto ("dappito") Dd.—199, pi A, piti B, pīti C, iti Dc.—acchāya (acchabha BC) atibharīyāya ABC, accambharāya Dc.—dhammakatapatto AC, dhammapk° B, dhammakatamatto Dc. Dd: ayaṃ iti kappāto Kappātakuro 'ti Kappātakuro bhikkhu ayaṃ mama kappāto imaṃ paridatitvā yathātathā jīvāmi iti evaṃ uppannam icchāvitakko. accambharāya atibharatāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ mama amataghaṭe tahaṃ tahaṃ vissavante amataṃ adhigataṃ ahaṃ anusāsāmi [Mahāvagga I. 6. 12] . . . 'tiādinaṃ ghoṣetvā mayā dhammamate pavassiyamāne; akapadaṃ (corr. to akatapadaṃ) jhānāni ocetum . . . jhānāni upacetum bhāvetum katapadaṃ katamagga vihita bhāvanāmaggaṃ idaṃ mama sāsanam; tathāpi dhammakatamaggo mama sāsanadhammato ukkaṇṭhacitto apagatamānaso Kappātakuro 'ti taṃ codetvā . . .

mā kho tvam Kappaṭa pacālesi mā tam upakaṇṇakamhi  
tālessam ;

na ha tvam Kappaṭa mattam aññāsi saṃghamajjhamhi  
pacalāyamāno 'ti. || 200 ||

Kappaṭakuro thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānam :

Migasiro Sivako ca Upavāno ca paṇḍito  
Isidinno ca Kaccāno Khitako ca mahāvasī  
Potiriyaputto Nisabho Usabho Kappaṭakuro 'ti.

Aho buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā  
yathā etādisaṃ dhammaṃ sāvako sacchikāhiti. || 201 ||  
asamkheyyesu kappesu sakkāyādhigatā ahum,  
tesaṃ ayaṃ pacchimako, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 202 ||

Kumārakassapo thero.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
jāgaro patisuttesu, amoghan tassa jīvitam. || 203 ||  
tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. || 204 ||

Dhammapālo thero.

Kass' indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudentā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi tassa pihayanti tā-  
dino. || 205 ||

mayh' indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudentā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino  
'ti. || 206 ||

Brahmāli thero.

200, cālesi A.—tvam ABC, tam D.—upakaṇṇamhi A.—tālessam A, tāleyam C, tāraleyam B, tālesa D.—na vā ABC, na ha Da, na him Dd.—Uddāna: Potiriyaputto A, Soṭiriputto BC.—202, ahu ABCDe, ahun ti Dd.—203, comp. Dhammap. 382.—sa hi suttesu D, patis' A, satiputtesu BC.—206, comp. Dhamm. 94.

Chavipāpaka cittaḥaddaka Mogharāja satataṃ samāhito,  
hemantikasītakālarattiyo, bhikkhu tvaṃ 'si, kathaṃ  
karissasi. ||207||

sampannasassā Magadhā kevalā iti me suttaṃ;  
palālacchannako seyyaṃ yath' aññe sukhajīvino 'ti. ||208||  
Mogharāja thero.

Na ukkhiṇe na ca parikkhiṇe pare, na okkhiṇe pāragataṃ  
na eraye,  
na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare anuddhato sammitabhāṇi  
subbato. ||209||  
susukhumanipunatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhaṃ  
ti. ||210||

Visākho Pañcālīputto thero.

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā sunīlagīvā sumukhā  
sugajjino,  
susaddalā cāpi mahāmahā ayaṃ subyāpitambu, suvalā-  
hakaṃ nabhaṃ. ||211||  
sukallārūpo sumanassa jhāyitaṃ sunikkhama sādhu subud-  
dhasāsane;  
susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ phusāhi taṃ uttamam  
accutaṃ padan ti. ||212||

Cūlako thero.

Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ sūlam āropamānakaṃ,  
tena ten' eva vajasi yena sūlaṃ kalingaraṃ. ||213||  
tāhaṃ citta kalīṃ brūmi taṃ brūmi cittaḍubbhakaṃ;  
satthā te dullabho laddho; mānathe maṃ niyojayi-  
ti. ||214||

Anūpamo thero.

Saṃsaraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ gatīsu parivattisaṃ  
appaṃsaṃ ariyasaccāni andhabhūto puthujjana. ||215||

207, hemantikakālarattiyo ('yā A) AC, hemantikasītakālarattiko B, hemanti-  
kasītakālarattiyo Dā Dḥ (hemantakā sītakālarattiyo 'ti pi pātho).—209, na  
okkhiṇe . . . na ukkhiṇe 'ti keci pāṭhanti D.—210 = 71.—Pañcālīputto ABC.—  
211, suvāpūtambū 'ti pi pātho suvisuddhajālo 'ti attho D.—212, jhāyitaṃ  
ACDā, caḥharitaṃ B, jhāyitaṃ and jhāyitaṃ Dḥ.—sunikkamo ACDā, sanikamo  
B, sunikkhama Dḥ.—213, āropamānaka AB, āropahānakaṃ C, āropamānakaṃ  
Dā Dḥ ('āropiyamānaṃ).—214, kali AB, kalī C, kalī, kali, kalīṃ D.—  
cittaḍubbhagā 'ti pi pāṭhanti D.

tassa me appamattassa samsārā vinaḷīkatā,  
sabbā gatī samucchinnā, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||216||

Vajjito thero.

Assatthe haritobbhāse samvirūḷhamhi pādape  
ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ alabhitthaṃ patissato. ||217||  
ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhin tadā,  
tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||218||

Sandhito thero.

Pañcama vaggo. uddānaṃ :

Kumārakassapo thero Dhammapālo ca Brahmāli  
Mogharājā Visākho ca Cūḷako ca Anūpamo  
Vajjito Sandhito thero kilesarajavāhano 'ti. |  
gāthā Dukanipātamhi navuti e' eva aṭṭha ca,  
therā ekūnapaññāsaṃ bhāsitaṃ nayakovidā. |

Dukanipāto.

---

217 = Apadāna fol. jī' (Dr. Morris's MS.). — alabhi ham corrected to alabhiṃ  
ham A, alabhittam BC, abhilittham D, alattūpapissato ti D<sup>b</sup>, alabhissa  
Apadāna. — 218, Satthitath°, Satthipattth° D.

## TIKANIPĀTO.

Ayonisuddhim anvesam aggim paricarim vane,  
suddhimaggam ajānanto akāsim amaram tapaṃ. ||219||  
taṃ sukhena sukhaṃ laddhaṃ; passa dhammasudhamma-  
taṃ :

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||220||  
brahmabandhu pure āsim, idāni kho 'mhi brāhmaṇo,  
tevijjo bhātako c' amhi sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū 'ti. ||221||

Anganikabbhāradvājo thero.

Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito sekho appattamānaso,  
vihāraṃ me pavitṭhassa cetaso paṇidhī ahū : ||222||  
nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhame  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||223||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||224||

Paccayo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni pacchā so kātum icchati,  
sukhā so dhammate ṭhānā pacchā cam anutappati. ||225||  
yañ hi kayirā tañ hi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade.  
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ pariānanti paṇḍitā. ||226||  
susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. ||227||

Bākulathero.

Sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
saṃghikaṃ nātimaññeyya cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ. ||228||  
sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
ahimusikasobbaṃ va sevetha sayanāsaṇaṃ. ||229||

219, paricare ABC, paricare, which is several times corrected to paricarim D. The mistake paricare seems to have been caused by Dhammap. 107.—amaraṃ BD, paravā C, mama taṃ A.—tapaṃ AD, vāsaṃ B, sevaṃ C.—223=313, viharato ABCD. The correct reading no doubt is viharā ca (see v. 313); viharato offends against the metrical laws (compare, however, Prof. Fausbøll's note, Dhammap. v. 124).—225, ca ABC, cam ("makāro padasandhi-karo") D.



sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sâmaññasmiñ apekkhavā,  
itaritarena tusseyya ekadhammañ ca bhāvaye 'ti. ||230||

Dhaniyo thero.

Atisītaṃ atiuphaṃ atisāyam idaṃ ahū,  
iti vissatṭhakammante khaṇā accenti māṇave. ||231||  
yo ca sītañ ca uphañ ca tipā bhiyyo na maññati  
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhaṃ na vihāyati. ||232||  
dabbam kusam potakilaṃ usīram muñjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. ||233||

Mātaṅgaputto thero.

Ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati Khujjasobhito. ||234||  
ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito. ||235||  
suyuddhena suyitṭhena saṃgāma vijayena ca  
brahmacariyānucinṇena evāyaṃ sukham edhati. ||236||

Khujjasobhito thero.

Yo 'dha koci manussesu parapāṇāni hīṃsati,  
asmā lokā paramhā ca ubhayā dhamsate naro. ||237||  
yo ca mettena cittena sabbapāp' ānukampati,  
bahuṃ hi so pasavati puññaṃ tādisako naro. ||238||  
subhāsītassa sikkhetha samaṇupāsanassa ca  
ekāsanassa ca raho cittavūpasamassa cā 'ti. ||239||

Vāraṇathero.

Eko pi saddho medhāvī assaddhān' idha ñātinam  
dhammatṭho sīlasampanno hoti atthāya bandhunam. ||240||  
niggaṃha anukampāya coditā ñātayo mayā  
ñātibandhavapemena kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhusu. ||241||  
te abbatṭitā kālakatā pattā te tidivaṃ sukham,  
bhātaro mayham mātā ca modanti kāmakāmino 'ti. ||242||

Passikathero.

Kālāpabbāṅgasamkāso kiso dhamanisantato  
mattaññu annapānamhi adīnamanaso naro ||243||

Verses 231 and 232 recur in the Sigālovādasutta ap. Grimblot, Sept Suttas, p. 302, except that for *khaṇā* the reading there is *atthā*. The last clause recurs in Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 8.—233=27.—243, kālāpabbāṅgasamkāso A, kālāsabbāṅgasamkāso B, kālāsabbāṅgasamkāso C, kālāpasāṅgasamkāso D, kālāpasāṅgasamkāso ti māṇsupacāyāvigamena kisadusaññhitasarīrāvayavatāya dantilātāpabbasādisaṃgo D.

phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatṛādhivāsaye. ||244||  
yathā Brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve,  
yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tat' uttarin ti. ||245||

Yasojathero.

Ahū tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati.  
yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhaṃ ev' etaṃ; n' atthi duccaritaṃ  
mama. ||246||

aniccā hi calā saddhā evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;  
rajjanti pi virajjanti, tattha kiṃ jiyate muni. ||247||  
paccati munino bhattaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;  
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā 'ti. ||248||

Sāṭimattiyathero.

Saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājive atandite. ||249||  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
saṃghasmiṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu sikkhetha vinayaṃ  
budho. ||250||

saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
kappākappesu kusalo careyya apurakkhato. ||251||

Upāli thero.

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ alamaṭṭhaviñeintakaṃ  
paṇḍita kāmagaṇā loke sammohā pātayimṣu maṃ. ||252||  
pakkhanno Māravisaye daḥhasallasamappito  
asakkhinṃ Maccurājassa ahaṃ pāsā pamuccitum. ||253||  
sabbe kāmā pahīna me, bhavā sabbe padālita,  
vikkhīno jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||254||

Uttarapālo thero.

Suṇātha nātayo sabbe yāvant' ettha samāgatā,  
dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi; dukkhā jāti punappunam. ||255||  
ārabhatha nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane  
dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷagāraṃ va kuñjaro. ||256||  
yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye appamatto vihessati,  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. ||257||

Abhibhūtathero.

248, thokathokaṃ Dc Db.—Sāṭimatt° AB, Sāṭimatth° C, Sāvimatth° and Sāvimatth° D.—253, pakkhanda A, 'nto BC, 'nno Dc Db.—256 = Milindapañha, p. 245.—257, comp. Mahāparinibb. Sutta, p. 37.

Saṃsaraṃ hi nirayaṃ agacchisaṃ, petalokaṃ agamaṃ  
 punappunaṃ,  
 dukkhamamhi pi tīracchānayaṇiyā nekadhā hi vusitaṃ  
 ciraṃ mayā. ||258||  
 mānuso pi ca bhavo 'bhirādhito, saggakāyaṃ agamaṃ  
 sakīṃ sakīṃ,  
 rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu n'evasaññisu asaññisu tṭhi-  
 tap. ||259||  
 sambhavā suviditā asārakā saṃkhatā pacalitā sad' eritā ;  
 taṃ viditvā maham attasambhavaṃ santim eva satimā  
 samajjhagan ti. ||260||

Gotamo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇīyaṇi . . . (261-263=225-227) ||261-263||

Hārīto thero.

Pāpamitte vivajjetvā bhajeyy' uttamaṃpuggale  
 ovāde c' assa tīṭṭheyya patthento acalaṃ sukhaṃ. ||264||  
 parittaṃ dāraṃ . . . (265, 266=147, 148.) ||265-266||

Vimalo thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Āṇaṇiko Bhāradvājo Paccayo Bākulo isi  
 Dhaniyo Mātāṅgaputto Sobhito Vāraṇo isi  
 Passiko ca Yasojo ca Sāṭimattiy' Upāli ca |  
 Uttarapālo Abhibhūto Gotamo Hārīto pi ca  
 thero Tikaṇipātamhi nibbāne Vimalo kato ;  
 aṭṭhatālīsa gāthāyo, therā soḷasa kittitā 'ti.

Tikaṇipāto niṭṭhito.

---

260, saderitā AC, saderitā (=sadā eritā) D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, saderikā B.—261, cam ABCD.—264, "puggale D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, "puggalaṃ ABC.—cassa A, vassa BCD.—266, jhāyibhī A.

## CATUKKANIPATO.

Alaṃkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā  
 majjhe mahāpathe nāri turiye naccati naṭṭaki. ||267||  
 piṇḍikāya pavitṭho 'haṃ gacchantaṃ naṃ udikkhiṣaṃ  
 alaṃkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam. ||268||  
 tato me manasikāro yoniso udapajjatha,  
 ādinavo pāturahū, nibbidā samatiṭṭhata, ||269||  
 tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammatam:  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||270||  
 Nāgasamālathero.

Ahaṃ middhena pakato vihārā upanikkhamiṃ;  
 caṅkamaṃ abhirūhanta tath' eva papatiṃ chamā. ||271||  
 gattāni parimajjitvā puna pāruiha caṅkamaṃ  
 caṅkame caṅkamiṃ so 'haṃ ajjhataṃ susamāhito. ||272||  
 tato me . . . (273, 274=269, 270.) ||273-274||  
 Bhagu therō.

Pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmase;  
 ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā. ||275||  
 yadā ca avijānantā iriyanty amarā viyā,  
 vijānanti ca ye dhammaṃ āturesu anāturā. ||276||  
 yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ samkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ vataṃ  
 samkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahappha-  
 lam. ||277||

yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhaṭi,  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaṃ puthaviyā yathā 'ti. ||278||  
 Sabhiyo therō.

Dhir atthu pūre duggandhe Mārapakkhe avassute;  
 nava sotāni te kāye yāni sandanti sabbadā. ||279||

275, see 498; Dhammap. 6, Mahāvagga x, 3. —pare va D.—276, iriyantāmarā viyā A. iriyantamabharissa ('vissati C) BC, iriyanty amarā viyā Dā Dō.—277, see Dhammap. 312.—279 (see 1150), pūre Dā Dō ("atīriya jegucchehi nānākūṇapehi nānāvīdhaasūcihi sampuppo" [sic]), pure ABC.—nava hetāni ABC.

mā purāṇam amaññittho, māsādesi tathāgate ;  
 sagge pi te na rajjanti kim aṅga pana mānuse. ||280 ||  
 ye ca kho bālā dummedhā dummantī mohapārutā,  
 tādisā tattha rajjanti Mārakhittasmi bandhane. ||281 ||  
 yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā,  
 tādi tattha na rajjanti chinnaṣuttā abandhanā 'ti. ||282 ||

Nandako thero.

Pañcapaññāsa vassāni rajojallam adhārayiṃ,  
 bhuñjanto māsikaṃ bhattaṃ kesamassaṃ alocayiṃ, ||283 ||  
 ekapādena atthāsipaṃ, āsanaṃ parivajjayiṃ,  
 sukkhagūthāni ca khādiṃ, uddesaṃ ca na sādīyiṃ. ||284 ||  
 etādisaṃ karitvāna bahūṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
 vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ. ||285 ||  
 saraṇagamaṇaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammatāṃ :  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||286 ||

Jambuko thero.

Svāgataṃ vata me āsi Gayāyaṃ Gayaphagguyā  
 yaṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ dhammaṃ utta-  
 maṃ ||287 ||

mahappabhaṃ gaṇācariyaṃ aggapattaṃ vināyakaṃ  
 sadevakassa lokassa jinaṃ atuladassanaṃ ||288 ||  
 mahānāgaṃ mahāviraṃ mahājutimaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 sabbāsava-parikkhīṇaṃ satthāraṃ akuto bhayaṃ. ||289 ||  
 ciraṣaṃ kilīṭhaṃ vata maṃ diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ  
 vimocayī so bhagavā sabbaganthehi Senakaṃ ti. ||290 ||

Senako thero.

Yo dandhakāle tarati taraṇīye ca dandhaye,  
 ayonisoṃ vidhānena bālo dukkhaṃ nigacchati, ||291 ||  
 tass' atthā parihāyanti kālāpakke va candimā,  
 āyasyaṇ ca pappoti mittehi ca virujjhatīti. ||292 ||  
 yo dandhakāle dandheti taraṇīye ca tāraye,  
 yonisoṃ vidhānena sukhaṃ pappoti paṇḍito, ||293 ||  
 tass' atthā paripūrenti sukkapakke va candimā,  
 yaso kittiṃ ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatīti. ||294 ||

Sambhūto thero.

286, saraṇāgamaṇaṃ?—287, yaṃ addasāsi AC, yaṃ adasāsi B, anuddāsimsiṃ corrected to \*ssasiṃ D, yaṃ ti . . . anuddasāsiṃ ti D.—290, diṭṭhisandānabandhitāṃ A, \*nasandhitā B, diṭṭhasantānaṃ santitaṃ C, diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ D.—294, paripūrenti, paripurenti the MSS.

Ubhayen' eva sampanno Rāhulabhaddo 'ti maṃ vidu,  
yañ c' amhi putto buddhassa, yañ ca dhammesu cak-  
khumā, ||295||

yañ ca me āsavā khīṇā, yañ ca n' atthi punabbhavo.  
arabhā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi tevijjo amataddaso. ||296||  
kāmandhā jālasañchannā taphāchadanachādītā  
pamattabandhunā baddhā macchā va kumināmukhe. ||297||  
taṃ kāmam aham ujjhitvā chetvā Mārassa bandhanam  
samūlam taṃham abbuyha sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. ||298||  
Rāhulo thero.

Jātarūpena pacchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā  
añkena puttam ādāya bhariyā maṃ upāgami. ||299||  
tañ ca disvāna āyantim sakaputtassa mātaram  
alamkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam, ||300||  
tato me . . (301, 302 = 269, 270) ||301-302||

Candano thero.

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo  
sukham āvahāti :

es' ānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatim gacchati dham-  
macāri. ||303||

na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino ;  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatim. ||304||  
tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandam itī modamāno  
sugatena tādinā ;

dhamme cchitā sugatavarassa sāvakā niyyanti dhīrā saraṇa-  
varaggagāmino. ||305||

vipphoṭito gaṇḍamūlo, taṇhājālo samūhato ;  
so khīṇasaṃsāro na c' atthi kiñcanam cando yathā dosinā-  
puṇṇamāsiyā 'ti. ||306||

Dhammiko thero.

Yadā balākā sucipaṇḍaracchadā kālassa meghassa bhayena  
tājjitā

palehiti ālayam ālayesinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī rameti  
maṃ. ||307||

296, comp. 336.—297, jālapacchannā Ds Ds.—299, sacchannā AC, sañch' B, pacehannā Ds Ds.—306, vipphoṭito A, vipphoṭito B, vipphoṭito C, vighāṭito Ds, vipphāṭito ti vidhuto Ds.—307, palehiti AB, palehiti C, palehiti Ds, palehitiṭi gocarabhūmito uppatitvā gamissati Ds.

yadā balākā suvisuddhapāṇḍarā kālāssa meghassa bhayena  
 tajjītā  
 pariyesati lenam alenadassinī, tadā nadi Ajakaraṇī rameti  
 mara. || 308 ||  
 kan nu tattha na ramenti jambuyo ubhato tahim,  
 sobhenti āpagākūlam mahālenassa pacchato. || 309 ||  
 tāmatamadasamghasuppahīnā bhekāmandavatī panādayanti.  
 nājja girinadihi vippavāsasamayo; khemā Ajakaraṇī sivā  
 surammā 'ti. || 310 ||

Sappako thero.

Pabbajim jīvikattho 'ham, laddhāna upasampadam  
 tato saddham paṭilabhim, dāhaviṛiyo parakkamim. || 311 ||  
 kāmam bhijjatu 'yam kāyo mamsapesi visiyarum,  
 ubhojannukasandhīhi jaṅghāyo papatantu me; || 312 ||  
 nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārā ca na nikkhame  
 na pi passam nipātessam taṇhāsalle anūhate. || 313 ||  
 tassa mevam . . . (= 224) || 314 ||

Mudito thero.

Uddānam:

Nāgasamālo Bhagu ca Sabhiyo Nandako pi ca  
 Jambuko Senako thero Sambhūto Rāhulo pi ca  
 bhavati Candano thero, das' ete buddhasāvaka. |  
 Dhammiko Sappako thero Mudito cāpi te tayo.  
 gāthāyo dve ca paññāsa therā sabbe pi terasā 'ti.

Catukkanipāto nīṭṭhito.

309, āsabhākūlam A, āsakakulam BC, āpagākulam Da, āpagākulam Ajaka-  
 raṇīnadiyā ubhotitram D<sup>b</sup>.—310, "madas" Da, "matas" ABC.—"suppahitā A,  
 "suppatitā B, suppatā C, "suppahīnā Da, suppahīnā D<sup>b</sup>.—mandavatī ("tūp A)  
 ABC, manāvatī Da. D<sup>b</sup>: tamadasamghasuppahīnā 'ti amatam vuccati agādam,  
 tena ramentitī amatamadā sappā, nesam samgho amatamadasamgho; tato sutthū  
 pahīnā apagatā tā bhekā maṇḍūtiyo (read, "kiyo) manāvatī manāsaravaniyo (or  
 vatiyo?) panādayanti tam thānam madhurena vassitena ninnādayanti.—Sappa-  
 katti<sup>o</sup> D, Sappako th<sup>o</sup> B, Sabbako th<sup>o</sup> AC.—312, visiyantu A, visiyanti B, visi-  
 yanti C, visiyarum Da, visiyarun ti . . . imasmā kāyā mamsapesiyo visiyān ti  
 ce visiyantu ito o' ito viddhamantu.—man ti pi pātho, so ev' attho D.—  
 313, comp. 223.—nikkhame D, "mim A, "mi BC.—Uddāna: Should Bhavati be  
 the name of a Thera whose stanzas are not found in our MSS. ?—Sabbako ABC.

## PAÑCANIPĀTO.

Bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā addasaṃ itthim ujjhitaṃ  
 apaviddhaṃ susānasmim khajjantiṃ kimihī phutaṃ. ||315||  
 yaṃ hi eke jigucchanti matam disvāna pāpakaṃ,  
 kāmarāgo pāturaḥū, andho va savatī ahum. ||316||  
 oraṃ odanapākamhā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamiṃ;  
 satimā sampajāno 'haṃ ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ. ||317||  
 tato me . . . (318, 319 = 269, 270) ||318-319||

Rājadatto thero.

Ayoge yuñjam attānaṃ puriso kiccaṃ icchato  
 caraṃ ce nādhigaccheyya, taṃ me dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ.

||320||

abbūḥhaṃ aghataṃ vijitaṃ ekaṃ ce ossajjeyya kaḷi va siyā;  
 sabbāni pi ce. ossajjeyya andho va siyā samavisamassa  
 adassanato. ||321||

yañ hi kayirā . . . (=226) ||322||

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ,  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā aphaḷā hoti akubbato. ||323||

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā saphalā hoti sakubbato 'ti. ||324||

Subhūto thero.

315, comp. 393.—apaviddhaṃ *D* & *Ḍ*, 'ttham *ABC*.—putam *D*.—316, vasa-  
 vatī *ABD*, vasavattī *C*. *D*: yena andho vasatī aham tasmim kalebare tasmim  
 kalebare (sic) vasitvā navahi dvārehi asuciṃ vasatī sandante asucibhāvassa  
 adassanena andho viya ahoṣiṃ.—The reading which the commentator tries to  
 explain, was evidently: andho va savatī ahum. The commentary then goes on:  
 keci paṇ' ettha takārāgamaṃ katvā kilesaparivuttānena avasavattī kilesassa vā  
 vasantīti (sic) atthaṃ vadanti; apare andho va asatī ahun ti pālin vatvā kāma-  
 rāgena andho eva hutvā satirahito ahoṣi ti atthaṃ vadanti. tad ubhayaṃ pāli-  
 yaṃ n' atthi.—320, icchito *AC*, acchito *B*, icchato *D*, icchako ("icchanto")  
*D*. Comp. my note at *Dīpavamsa* 21, 2.—321, aghataṃ *AB*, asataṃ *C*, aggha-  
 taṃ *D*. *D*: vibādhanasabbhāvatāya aghāni nāma rāgādayo aghāni eva aggha-  
 taṃ agghatānaṃ (corr. agghataṃ agghatānaṃ) vijitaṃ samsārapavatti  
 tesam vijayo kusalaḍḍhammābhivaho agghataṃ (corr. agghataṃ) vijitaṃ ti  
 ananāsikalopam akatvā vuttaṃ; anuddhaṃ yena taṃ abbūḥhagataṃ vijitaṃ  
 katvā evambhūto hutvā kilese asamuucchinditvā 'ti attho.—kaḷi ca *ABC*, kaḷi va  
*D*, kaḷi va . . . kālakaṇṇi viya *D*.—323, 324 = *Dhammap.* 51, 52.



Vassati devo yathâ sugîtam, channâ me kuṭikâ sukhâ nivâtâ,  
tassam viharâmi vûpasanto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
deva. ||325||

vassati devo yathâ sugîtam, channâ me kuṭikâ sukhâ nivâtâ,  
tassam viharâmi santacitto — pa — tassam viharâmi vîta-  
râgo . . . vîtadoso . . . vîtamoho, atha ce patthayasi  
pavassa devâ 'ti. ||326—329||

Girimânando thero.

Yam patthayâno dhammesu upajjhâyo anuggahi  
amatam abhikaṅkhamtam, katam kattabbakam mayâ. ||330||  
anupatto sacchikato sayam dhammo anîtiho;  
visuddhañño nikkankho byâkaromi tav' antike. ||331||  
pubbenivâsam jânâmi, dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
sadattho me anupatto, katam buddhassa sâsanam. ||332||  
appamattassa me sikkhâ sussutâ tava sâsane;  
sabbe me âsavâ khîṇâ, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo. ||333||  
anusâsi mam ariyavatâ, anukampî anuggahi;  
amogho tuyham ovâdo; antevâsi 'mhi sikkhito 'ti. ||334||

Sumano thero.

Sâdhu hi kira me mâtâ patodam upadamsayi,  
yassâham vacanam sutvâ anusittho janettiyâ  
âradhaviṛiyo pahitatto patto sambodhim uttamam. ||335||  
arahâ dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi teviṛjo amataddaso;  
jitvâ Namucino senam viharâmi anâsavo. ||336||  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhâ ca ye me vijjimsu âsavâ  
sabbe asesâ ucchinnâ na ca uppajjare puna. ||337||  
visâradâ kho bhaginî etam attham abhâsayi:  
api hâ nûna mayi pi vanattho te na vijjati. ||338||  
pariyantakatham dukkham, antimo 'yam samussayo  
jâtimarapasamsâro, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo 'ti. ||339||

Vaddho thero.

Atthâya vata me buddho nadim Nerañjaram agâ,  
yassâham dhammam sutvâna micchâdiṭṭhim vivajja-  
yim. ||340||

325 seq. comp. 51.—331, visuddhim ABC.—336, comp. 296.—338, abhâsasi ABC, abhâsayi D.—339, pariyantakam D.

yajim uccāvace yaññe, aggihuttam juhīm ahaṃ  
 esā suddhīti maññanto andhabhūto puthujjano. ||341||  
 diṭṭhigahanapakkhanno parāmāsena mohito  
 asuddhiṃ maññisaṃ suddhiṃ andhabhūto aviddasu. ||342||  
 micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe vidālītā,  
 juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggaṃ, namassāmi tathāgataṃ. ||343||  
 mohā sabbe pahīnā me, bhavataṇhā padālītā,  
 vikkhiṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||344||

Nadīkassapo thero.

Pāto majjhantikaṃ sāyaṃ tikkhattuṃ divasass' ahaṃ  
 otariṃ udakaṃ sotam Gayāya Gayaphagguyā. ||345||  
 yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu  
 tan dānidha pavāhemi: evaṃdiṭṭhi pure ahaṃ. ||346||  
 sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ dhammatthasahitaṃ padaṃ  
 tathaṃ yathāvakam atthaṃ yoniso paccavekkhisaṃ. ||347||  
 ninhātasabbapāpo 'mhi nimmalo payato suci  
 suddho suddhassa dāyādo putto buddhassa oraso. ||348||  
 ogayh' atṭhaṅgikaṃ sotam sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayiṃ,  
 tisso vijjā ajjhagamīṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||349||

Gayākassapo thero.

Vātarogābhinito tvaṃ viharaṃ kānane vane  
 paviddhagocare lūkhe kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasi. ||350||  
 pītisukhena vipulena pharamāno samussayaṃ  
 lūkham pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. ||351||  
 bhāvento satipatṭhāne indriyāni balāni ca  
 bojjhaṅgāni ca bhāvento viharissāmi kānane. ||352||  
 āradhvaviṇṇaṃ pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame  
 samagge sahite disvā viharissāmi kānane. ||353||  
 anussaranto sambuddhaṃ aggadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 atandito rattidivaṃ viharissāmi kānane 'ti. ||354||

Vakkali thero.

Olaggessāmi te citta āpidvāre va hatthinam,  
 na taṃ pāpe niyojessaṃ kāmajāla sarīraja. ||355||

342, \*pakkhandho A, \*pakkhando B, \*pakkhanto C, \*pakkhanno D.—344, ti is wanting in ABC.—348, payato D & D̄, sassato corr. to bhassato A, sassatho B, sassato C.—suddho suddhassa D & D̄, s' buddhassa ABC.—350 seq. comp. 435 seq.—350, paviddhagocare B, pavitṭhagocare ACD ("vissatṭhagocare dullabha-paccaye").—355, sarīrajaṃ AC, sarīrajaṃ B, sarīraja D & D̄.

tvam olaggo na gacchisi dvāravivaram gajo va alabhanto,  
 na ca cittakali punappunam pasahan pāparato carissasi. ||356||  
 yathā kuñjaram adantam navaggaham ankusaggaho  
 balavā āvatteti akāman, evam āvattayissan tam. ||357||  
 yathā varahayadamakusalo sārathi pavaro dameti ājanñam,  
 evam damayissan tam patitthito pañcasu balesu. ||358||  
 satiyā tam nibandhissam, payatatto vo damessāmi;  
 viriyadhraniggahito na yito dūram gamissase cittā 'ti. ||359||

Vijitaseno thero.

Upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso pathavī yathā. ||360||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parihāyati saddhammā kālapakkhe va candimā. ||361||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parisussati saddhamme maccho appodake yathā. ||362||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 na virūhati saddhamme khetto bījā va pūtikam. ||363||  
 yo ca tuṭṭhena cittena suṇāti jinasāsanam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe sacchikatvā akuppatam,  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti. ||364||

Yasadatto thero.

Upasampadā ca me laddhā, vimutto c' amhi anāsavo,  
 so ca me bhagavā diṭṭho, vihāre ca sahāvasim. ||365||  
 bahud eva rattim bhagavā abbhokāse 'tināmayi,  
 vihāra kusalo satthā vihāram pāvisi tadā. ||366||  
 santharitvāna saṃghāṭim seyyam kappesi Gotamo  
 siho selaguhāyam va pahinabhayabheravo. ||367||  
 tato kalyāṇavākkaraṇo sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 Soṇobhāsi saddhammam buddhasetthassa sammukhā ||368||  
 pañca kkhandhe pariññāya bhāvayitvāna añjasam  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||369||

Soṇo Kuṭikanṇo thero.

356, gacchasi ABC, gacchisi Dα Dβ.—pasakka A, yasakam BC, esabham Dα,  
 pasahan ti sarabhasam sāhasavasena Dβ.—359, payatatto C Dα Dβ, payutto A,  
 paratatto B.—te damissāmi ABC, vo vadapessāmi Dα, vo damessāmi Dβ.—  
 gamissasi Dβ.—366, vitināmayi ABC (vit' C), tināmayi Dα, atināmayi vitināmesi  
 Dβ. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 13. 9.

Yo ve garūnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro vase ca tamhi janayetha  
 pemaṃ,  
 so bhattimā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu  
 visesi assa. ||370||  
 yaṃ āpadā uppatitā ulārā na kkhambhayante paṭisaṃ-  
 khayantaṃ,  
 so thāmaṃ nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi  
 assa. ||371||  
 yo ve samuddo va t̥hito anejo gambhīrapañño nipuṇattha-  
 dassī,  
 asaṃbhāriyo nāma ca hoti . . . ||372||  
 bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudham-  
 macārī,  
 so tādiso nāma ca hoti . . . ||373||  
 atthañ ca yo jānāti bhāsītassa atthañ ca ñatvāna tathā  
 karoti,  
 atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi  
 assā 'ti. ||374||

Kosiyo thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Rājadatto Subhūto ca Girimānanda-Sumano  
 Vaddho ca Kassapo thero Gayākassapa-Vakkali |  
 Vijito Yasadatto ca Soṇo Kosiyasavhayo :  
 saṭṭhi ca pañcagāthāyo, therā ca ettha dvādasā 'ti.

Pañcanipāto.

---

370, vatamhi AB, tāmhi O, vatavamhi Dc, vase na ca tamhi janayetha pemaṃ  
 ti tasmim garūnaṃ vacane ovāde vāseyya Dc.—371, so thāmaṃ dhīmā ca hoti  
 D.—374, atthantaro BCDc, atthandharo A. atthantaro atthakāraṇā silādiattha-  
 jānanamattam eva upanissayaṃ katvā paṇḍito hotīti Dc. Comp. dosantaro,  
 Cullavagga IX. 5. 2.

## CHANIPÂTO.

Disvána pâṭihirāni Gotamassa yasassino  
 na tāvāhaṃ paṇipatiṃ issamānena vañcīto. ||375||  
 mama saṃkappam aññāya codesi naraśārathi,  
 tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. ||376||  
 pubbe jaṭilabhūtaṃ yā me iddhi parittikā,  
 tāhaṃ tadā nirapkatvā pabbajim jinasāsane. ||377||  
 pubbe yaññena santuṭṭho kāmabhūtapurakkhato,  
 pacchā rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi samūhanim. ||378||  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 iddhiṃ paracittaññū dibbasotañ ca pāpuṇim. ||379||  
 yassa c' athāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya 'ti. ||380||

Uruvelakassapo therō.

Atihitā vihi, khalagatā sālī, na ca labhe piṇḍam, katham  
 ahaṃ kassaṃ. ||381||

buddham appameyyaṃ anussara, pasanno pītiyā phūṭasaṃro  
 hohisi satatam udaggo. ||382||

dhammam appameyyaṃ — pa — saṃgham appameyyaṃ  
 — pa — ||383-384||

abbhokāse viharasi, sītā hemantikā imā rattiyo.

mā sītena pareto vihaññittho; pavisa tvaṃ vihāraṃ phusit-  
 aggalaṃ. ||385||

phussisaṃ catasso appamaññāyo tāhi ca sukhito viharissaṃ;  
 nāhaṃ sītena vihaññissaṃ aniñjito viharanto 'ti. ||386||

Tekicchakāni therō.

375-376 (except the last four syllables of 376) are wanting in BC.—375, paṇi-  
 pātam A.—377, siddhi ABC, iddhi D, iddhi . . . lābhasakkāramayaiddhi . . .  
 keci pan' ettha iddhiti [sic] vadanti, tad ayuttan tadā tassa ajjhānalābhībhāvato  
 D.—381, na ca labhe BD, na labhe A, na late C.—385, phus° A, phuss°  
 BC, phass° D.—386, phus° A, phuss° BCD.—386, Tekicchakāni AB, °tari C,  
 °kāni D. "ettha ca Bindusārarañño kāle imassa therassa uppannatā tatiyaṃgi-  
 tiyaṃ imā gāthā saṃgitā 'ti veditabbā" D.

Yassa sabrahmacârîsu gâravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 parihāyati saddhammā maccho appodake yathā. ||387||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu . . .  
 na virūhati saddhamme khette bījaṃ va pūtikaṃ. ||388||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu . . .  
 ārakā hoti nibbānā dhammarājassa sāsane. ||389||  
 yassa sabrahmacârîsu gâravo upalabbhati,  
 na vihāyati saddhammā maccho bāvhodake yathā. ||390||  
 yassa . . .  
 so virūhati saddhamme khette bījaṃ va bhaddakaṃ. ||391||  
 yassa . . .  
 santike hoti nibbānaṃ dhammarājassa sāsane 'ti. ||392||

Mahānāgo thero.

Kullo sīvathikaṃ gantvā addasaṃ itthim ujjhitaṃ  
 apaviddhaṃ susānasmim khajjantiṃ kimihi phutaṃ. ||393||  
 āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kulla samussayaṃ  
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. ||394||  
 dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ñāpadassanapattiyā  
 paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ tucchaṃ santarabāhiraṃ. ||395||  
 yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ,  
 yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ, yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho. ||396||  
 yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā,  
 yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure. ||397||  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena na rati hoti tādisi  
 yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato 'ti. ||398||

Kullo thero.

Manujassa pamattacārino taṇhā vaḍḍhati māluvā viyā,  
 so palavati hurāhuraṃ phalam icchaṃ va vanasmi vā-  
 naro. ||399||  
 yaṃ esā sahatī jammī taṇhā loke visattikā,  
 sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaḍḍhaṃ va bīraṇaṃ. ||400||  
 yo ve taṃ sahatī jammaṃ taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,  
 sokā tambā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. ||401||

393 comp. 316.—394 sq. comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 316.—396, comp. Sutta-  
 nipāta 202.—399 seq. see Dhammap. 334 seq.—palavati AD, palati B, balavati  
 C.—vanasmiṃ D.—401, yo ve taṃ D, yo cetam ABC.

taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvant' ettha samāgatā :  
 taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha ussirattho va biraṇaṃ,  
 mā vo naṇaṃ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṃ. || 402 ||  
 karotha buddhavacanaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || 403 ||  
 paṃādo rajo, paṃādānupatito rajo ;  
 appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano 'ti. || 404 ||

Mālunkyaputto thero.

Paṇṇavisativassāni yato pabbajito ahaṃ  
 accharāsaṃghātamaṭṭam pi cetosantim anajjhagaṃ. || 405 ||  
 aladdhā cittass' ekaggaṃ kāmarāgena addito  
 bhāḥa paggayha kandanto vihārān upanikkhamiṃ. || 406 ||  
 satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīvitenā me,  
 kathaṃ hi sikkhaṃ paccakkhaṃ kālāṃ kubbetha mā-  
 diso. || 407 ||

tadāhaṃ khuram ādāya māñcakamhi upāvisiṃ ;  
 parinīto khuro āsi dhamaniṃ chettum attano. || 408 ||  
 tato me . . . (409, 410=269, 270) || 409-410 ||

Sappadāsathero.

Uṭṭhāhi nisīda Kāṭiyāna mā niddābahulo ahu jāgarassu,  
 mā taṃ alasaṃ pamattabandhu kūteneva jinātu maccu-  
 rājā. || 411 ||

sayathāpi māhāsamuddavego evaṃ jātijarātivattate taṃ,  
 so karoḥi sudīpaṃ attano tvaṃ, na hi tāpaṃ tava vijjateva  
 aññaṃ. || 412 ||

sattā hi vijesi maggaṃ etaṃ saṅgā jātijarābhayā atītaṃ ;  
 pubbāpararattam appamatto anuyunjaṃsa dāḥaṃ karoḥi  
 yogaṃ. || 413 ||

purimāni paṃuñca bandhanāni saṃghāṭīkhuramuṇḍabhi-  
 kkhahhoji,  
 mā khiddāraṇi ca mā niddaṃ anuyunjittha jhiyāya  
 Kāṭiyāna. || 414 ||

402, bhaddaṃ vo AD, bhaddante BC.—403, comp. Dhammap. 315.—404 (=Suttanipāṭa 333), after rajo A inserts sabbadā, BC paṃādā; deest in Da Dō. abbahe Da Dō, abbuhe AB, appuḥe C.—405, accharāsaṃghātamaṭṭam AC, accharāghātamaṭṭam BDa Dō. Comp. Milindap. p. 142.—406, ekaggaṃ Dō.—vihārā Da Dō.—410, Sabbadāsatho A. Sappo B, Sabbadāro thō C, aparassa Sappadāsatharassa D.—412, seyy ABC, sayathāpi Da Dō.—purisaṃ ABC, sudīpaṃ Da, arahattapālasaṃghātamaṭṭam sudīpaṃ attano karoḥi Dō.—414, jhāya A, jhiyā BC, jhiyāya D.

jhâyâhi jinâhi Kâtiyâna, yogakkhemapathe sukovido 'si ;  
 pappuyya anuttaraṃ visuddhiṃ parinibbâhisi vârinâ va  
 joti. ||415||  
 pajjotakaro parittaraṃso vâtena vinamyate latâ va ;  
 evaṃ pi tuvaṃ anâdiyâno Mâraṃ Indasagotta niddhunâhi.  
 so vedayitâsu vîtarâgo kâlaṃ kaṅkha idh' eva sîtibhûto  
 'ti. ||416||

## Kâtiyâno thero.

Sudesito cakkhumatâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ  
 sabbasaṃyojanâtîto sabbavaṭṭavinâsano ||417||  
 niyyâniko uttaraṇo taṇhâmûlavisosano,  
 visamûlaṃ âghâtanam chetvâ pâpeti nibbutiṃ, ||418||  
 aññânamûlabhedâya kammayantavighâtano  
 viññâṇaṇaṃ pariggahe ñâṇavajiranipâtano ||419||  
 vedanânaṃ viññâṇaṇo upâdânappamocano  
 bhavaṃ aṅgârakâsaṃ va ñâṇena anupassako ||420||  
 mahâraso sugambhîro jarâmaccunivâraṇo  
 ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhûpasamano sivo ||421||  
 kammaṃ kamman ti ñatvâna vipâkaṃ ca vipâkato  
 paṭiccuppannadhammânaṃ yathâvâlokadassano  
 mahâkhemamaṃsanto santo pariyosânahaddako 'ti. ||422||

## Migajâlo thero.

Jâtimadena matto 'haṃ bhogaissariyena ca  
 saṇṭhânavanṇarûpena madamatto acâri 'haṃ. ||423||  
 nâttano samakaṃ kañci atirekaṃ ca maññisaṃ  
 atimânahato bâlo patthaddho ussitaddhajo. ||424||  
 mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ câpi aññe pi garusammate  
 na kañci abhivâdesiṃ mânatthaddho anâdaro. ||425||  
 disvâ vinâyakam aggam sârathînaṃ varuttamaṃ  
 tapantaṃ iva âdiccam bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhataṃ ||426||  
 mânaṃ madanî ca chaḍḍetvâ vippasannena cetasâ  
 sirasâ abhivâdesiṃ sabbasattânaṃ uttamaṃ. ||427||

416, vinappate A, vinappatte BC, vinamyate Da Db ("vinamiyati apañi-  
 yati").—419, "vipâtano ABC, "vighâtano Da Db.—420, anupassano ABC, anu-  
 passako Da Db.—422, yathâvâlokadassano A, yathâpâlok C, yathâvâlok BD,  
 yathâvato âlokadassano Db.—santo ABC, santo Da Db.—423, acârihaṃ D,  
 vicarihaṃ A, vicaritaṃ B, picaritaṃ C.



atimāno ca omāno pahinā susamūhatā ;  
asimimāno samuccchinno, sabbe mānavidhā hatā 'ti. ||428||

Jento purohitaputto thero.

Yadā navo pabbajito jātīyā sattavassiko,  
iddhiyā abhibhotvāna pannagindam mahiddhikam ||429||  
upajjhāyassa udakam Anotattā mahāsara  
āharāmi, tato disvā mam satthā etad abravī : ||430||  
Sāriputta imam passa āgacchantam kumārakam  
udakumbhakam ādāya ajjhataṃ susamāhitam. ||431||  
pāsādikena vattena kalyāṇariyāpatho  
sāmaṇero 'nuruddhassa iddhiyā ca visārado, ||432||  
ājāniyena ājāṇho sādhunā sādhu-kārīto  
vinīto Anuruddhena katakiccena sikkhito : ||433||  
so patvā paramam santiṃ sacchikatvā akuppatam  
sāmaṇero sa Sumano mā mam jaṇṇā 'ti icchatīti. ||434||

Sumano thero.

Vātarogābhinito tvam viharam kānane vane  
pavidthagocare lūke katham bhikkhu karissasi. ||435||  
pītisukhena vipulena pharitvāna samussayam  
lūkam pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. ||436||  
bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
jhānasokhummasampanno viharissam anāsavo. ||437||  
vipparamuttam kilesehi suddhacittam anāvilam  
abhiñham paccavekkhanto viharissam anāsavo. ||438||  
ajjhataṇ ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjimsu āsavā  
sabbe asesā uccinnā na ca uppajjare puna. ||439||  
pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā,  
dukkhakkhaya anuppatto, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||440||

Nhātakamuni thero.

Akkodhassa kuto kodho dantassa samajivino  
sammadaññāvimuttassa upasantassa tādino. ||441||

428, sabbe ABDa Db, sabba C.—429, pannagindam Da Db, sannabhindam A, sannabhinda BC.—434, jaṇṇā ti icchatīti Da Db, jaṇṇā ti icchasīti ABC.—435 seq. comp. 350 seq.—435, pavitthagocare A, pavidthagocare (°caro C) BC, paciddho- (corr. to 'ddhā-) gocare Da.—437, jhānasokhummas° Da Db, jhāna-sukhamas° A, jhānasukhūmas° C, jhānasukhumas° B.

tass' eva tena pāpiyyo yo kuddham patikujjhati ;  
 kuddham appatikujiḥanto saṅgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ. || 442 ||  
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati attano ca parassa ca,  
 paraṃ saṃkūpitaṃ fiatvā yo sato upasammati. || 443 ||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantan taṃ attano ca parassa ca  
 janā maññanti bālo 'ti ye dhammassa akovidā. || 444 ||  
 uppajjate sace kodho, āvajja kakacūpamaṃ ;  
 uppajje ce rase taṇhā, puttamaṃsūpamaṃ sara. || 445 ||  
 sace dhāvati te cittaṃ kāmesu ca bhavesu ca,  
 khippaṃ niggaṇṇa satiyā kiṭṭhādaṃ viya duppasun ti. || 446 ||

Brahmadatto thero.

Channaṃ ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :  
 tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati. || 447 ||  
 maccun' abbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārito,  
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā. || 448 ||  
 maccun' abbhāhato loko parikkhito jarāya ca,  
 haññati niecam attāno pattadaṇḍo va takkaro. || 449 ||  
 āgacchant' aggikhandhā va maccubyaḍhijarā tayo,  
 paccuggantaṃ balaṃ n' atthi, javo n' atthi palāyi-  
 tuṃ. || 450 ||

amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirā appena bahukena vā ;  
 yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ tadūnan tassa jīvitaṃ. || 451 ||  
 carato tiṭṭhato vāpi āśīnasayanassa vā  
 upeti carimā ratti, na te kālo pamaññitun ti. || 452 ||

Sirimaṇḍo thero.

Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci duggandho parihīrati  
 nānākūṇapaparipūro vissavanto tato tato. || 453 ||  
 migāṃ nilīnaṃ kūṭena baliseneva ambujaṃ  
 vānaraṃ viya lepena bādhayanti puthujjanaṃ || 454 ||  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā :  
 pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare. || 455 ||

442, pāpiyo the MSS.—444, tikicchantānaṃ ABCD, tikicchantan ti attano ca parassa cā 'ti . . . kodhabyādhitikiēchaya [sic] tikicchantan khamantaṃ puggalaṃ D<sup>b</sup>.—446, niggaṇṇa ABC, niggaṇṇa D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—447, comp. Cullavagga IX. 1. 4.—vivaṭaṃ ABC, vivaṭaṃ D.—449, sattaḍaṇḍo A, sati<sup>o</sup> BC, pati<sup>o</sup> D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—451, vijahate A, vijahata BC, viharate D<sup>a</sup>, vivahate and vijahate ('' atināmeti khepeti'') D<sup>b</sup>. vivasate?—Sirimandatt<sup>o</sup> D.—453 (= Suttanip. 204), pariharati ABC, 'hīrati D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—<sup>o</sup>pati<sup>o</sup>pūro D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.

ye eṭṭa upasevanti rattacittā puthujjanā,  
 vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ācinanti punabbhavam. || 456 ||  
 yo vetā parivajjeti sappasseva padā siro,  
 so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. || 457 ||  
 kâmesv âdînavam disvâ nekkhammam datṭhu khemato  
 nissato sabbakâmehi, patto me âsavakkhaya 'ti. || 458 ||  
 Sabbakâmo thero.

uddânaṃ :

Uruvelakassapo ca thero Tekicchakâni ca  
 Mahânâgo ca Kullo ca Mâluto Sappadâsako |  
 Kâtiyâno ca Migajâlo Jento Sumanasavhaya  
 Nhâtamuni Brahmadatto Sirimaṇḍo Sabbakâmakho.  
 gâthâyo caturâsiti, therâ c' ettha catuddasâ 'ti.

Chanipâto niṭṭhito.

---

456, comp. Cullavagga XII. 1. 3.—457 (comp. Suttanip. 768), eṭṭa ABC, vetā D & D<sup>b</sup>.—458, nekkhammam ('maṃ A) ABC nekkhammam D & D<sup>b</sup>.—Uddâna : Mâluto AB, Mâluto C. Read, Mâlunkyo ?—Sabbadâsako AC, Sapp<sup>a</sup> B.

## SATTANIPĀTO.

Alampkatā suvasanā māladhārī vibhūsitā  
 alattakakatāpādā pādukārūyha vesikā || 459 ||  
 pādukā oruhitvāna purato pañjalikatā  
 sā maṃ saṃhena mudunā mhitapubbam abhāsatha : || 460 ||  
 yuvāsi tvam pabbajito, tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane,  
 bhuñja mānusake kāme, aham vittaṃ dadāmi te.  
 saccaṃ te patijānāmi, aggaṃ vā te harāṃ' aham. || 461 ||  
 yadā jīṇṇā bhavissāma ubho daṇḍaparāyanā,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kaṭaggaho. || 462 ||  
 tañ ca disvāna yācantim vesikaṃ pañjalikataṃ  
 alampkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam, || 463 ||  
 tato me . . . (= 269, 270) || 464-465 ||

Sundarasamuddo thero.

Pare Ambātakārāme vanasaṇḍamhi Bhaddiyo  
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha tattha bhaddo jhīyāyati. || 466 ||  
 ramant' eke mutiṅgehi vīṇāhi paṇavehi ca,  
 ahañ ca rukkhāmūlasmiṃ rato buddhassa sāsane. || 467 ||  
 buddho ca me varam dajjā so ca labbhetha me varo,  
 gaṇhe 'haṃ sabbalokassa niccam kāyagatāsatiṃ. || 468 ||  
 ye maṃ rūpena pāmimsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
 chandarāgavasūpetā na maṃ jānanti te janā. || 469 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
 samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati. || 470 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 bahiddhāphaladassāvī, so pi ghosena vuyhati. || 471 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 anāvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatīti. || 472 ||

Lakuṇṭako thero.

459, māladhārī Da Db.—466, jhīyāyati Da, jhīyāyati Dā, va jhāyati A, jhāyāyati C, ca bhāyāyati B.—467, pāmimsu A, pāpimsu B, pāmimsu ("mañimsu") Da Db.—471, vipassati Da Db, na passati ABC.

Ekaputto ahaṃ āsiṃ piyo mātu piyo pitu  
 bahūhi vatacariyāhi laddho āyācanāhi ca. ||473||  
 te ca maṃ anukampāya atthakāmā hitesino  
 ubho pitā ca mātā ca buddhassa upanāmayuṃ : ||474||  
 kicchā laddho ayaṃ putto sukhumālo sukhedhito,  
 imaṃ dadāma te nātha jinassa paricārakaṃ. ||475||  
 satthā ca maṃ paṭiggayha Ānandaṃ etad abravī :  
 pabbājehi imaṃ khippaṃ, hessaty ājāniyo ayaṃ. ||476||  
 pabbājetvāna maṃ satthā vihāraṃ pāvisi jino ;  
 anoggatasmim suriyasmim tato cittaṃ vimucci me. ||477||  
 tato satthā niraṃkatvā paṭisallānavuṭṭhito  
 ehi Bhaddā 'ti maṃ āha ; sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||478||  
 jātiyā sattavassena laddhā me upasampadā ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā : aho dhammasudhammatā 'ti. ||479||  
 Bhaddo thero.

Disvā pāsādachāyayaṃ caṅkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ  
 tattha naṃ upasaṃkamma vandissaṃ purisuttamaṃ. ||480||  
 ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā saṃharitvāna paṇiyo  
 anucaṅkamissaṃ virajaṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ. ||481||  
 tato pañhe apucchi maṃ pañhānaṃ kovido vidū,  
 acchambhī ca abhito ca byākāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. ||482||  
 vissajjitesu pañhesu anumodi tathāgato,  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ viloketvā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsatha : ||483||  
 lābhā Aṅgāna Magadhānaṃ yesāyaṃ paribhuñjati  
 cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātāṇi ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhānaṇi ca sāmīcim, tesāṃ lābhā 'ti c' abravī. ||484||  
 ajjadagge maṃ Sopāka dassanāyopasaṃkama,  
 esā c' eva te Sopāka bhavatu upasampadā. ||485||  
 jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ laddhāna upasampadaṃ  
 dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ : aho dhammasudhammatā  
 'ti. ||486||

Sopāko thero.

Sare hatthehi bhañjitvā katvāna kuṭim acchisaṃ,  
 tena me Sarabhaṅgo 'ti nāmaṃ sammutiyā ahū. ||487||

481, saṃharitvāna ABD, saṃh° C.—482, apucchi maṃ?—484, Aṅgānaṃ ABC, Aṅgāna D.—485, ajjadagge A, °daggo C, °dhaggo B, °tagge Dc. Dd: ajjatagge (sic) ti dakāro (sic) padasandhikaro . . . ajjatagge ti pi pāliyaṃ.—487, bhañjitvā ABC, bhañj° Dc Dd.

na mayhaṃ kappate ajja sare hatthehi bhañjitum,  
 sikkhāpadā no paññattā Gotamena yasassinā. ||488||  
 sakalaṃ samattaṃ rogaṃ Sarabhaṅgo nāddasaṃ pubbe,  
 so 'yaṃ rogo diṭṭho vacanakarenātidevassa. ||489||  
 yen' eva maggena gato Vipassī yen' eva maggena Sikhī ca  
 Vessabhū

Kakusandhakoṇāgamano ca Kassapo ten' añjasena agamāsi  
 Gotamo. ||490||

vitatanhā anādānā satta buddhā khayogadhā,  
 yeh' ayaṃ desito dhammo dhammabhūtehi tādihi ||491||  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya pāṇinaṃ,  
 dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo nirodho dukkhasaṃkhayo. ||492||  
 yasmiṃ nibbattate dukkhaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ anantakaṃ  
 bhedaṃ imassa kāyassa jīvitassa ca saṃkhayā  
 añño punabbhavo n' atthi, suvimutto 'mhi sabbadhīti. ||493||  
 Sarabhaṅgo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Sundarasamuddo thero thero Lakunṭabhaddiyo  
 Bhaddo thero ca Sopāko Sarabhaṅgo mahā isi :  
 Sattake pañcakā therā, gāthāyo pañcatimsatīti.

Niṭṭhito ca Sattanipāto.

---

488, bhañjitum ABC, bhañj° Da D<sup>h</sup>.—491, yehayaṃ Da D<sup>h</sup>, yesāyaṃ  
 ABC.—tādihi A.

## A T T H A N I P Â T O .

Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kâraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ, na uyyame;

so ussuko rasânugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhâdhivâho. ||494||

pañño 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yâyaṃ vandanapûjanâ kulesu, sukhumaṃ sallamaṃ durubbahamaṃ, sakkâro kâpurisena dujjaho. ||495||

na parassa' upanidhâya kammaṃ maccassa pâpakaṃ attanâ tam na seveyya, kammabandhû hi mâtiyâ. ||496||

na pare vacanâ coro, na pare vacanâ muni; attânañ ca yathâ veti devâpi naṃ tathâ vidu. ||497||

pare ca na vijânanti mayama ettha yamâmasa; ye ca tattha vijânanti, tato sammanti medhagâ. ||498||

jîvatevâpi sappañño api vittaparikkhaya, paññâya ca alâbhena vittavâpi na jîvati. ||499||

sabbam sunâti soteṇa, sabbam passati cakkhunâ, na ca ditṭham sutama dhiro sabbam ujjhitaṃ arahati. ||500||

cakkhum' assa yathâ andho, sotavâ badhiro yathâ, paññâv' assa yathâ mûgo, balavâ dubbaloriva, atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasâyikan ti. ||501||

Mahâkaccâyano thero.

Akkodhanaṃ anupanâhî amâyo rittapesuṇo

sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||502||

akkodhanaṃ anupanâhî amâyo rittapesuṇo

guttadvâro sadâ bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||503||

akkodhanaṃ . . .

kalyâṇasilo yo bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||504||

akkodhanaṃ . . .

kalyâṇamitto yo bhikkhu evama pecca na socati. ||505||

494, comp. 1052, 1072.—yo BD, deest in AC.—sukhâdhivâho AC, sukhâdhivâho B, sukhâdhivâso Dα, sukhâdhivâho Dδ.—495 (=1053), aved' Dα Dδ, paved' ABC.—496, maccassa pâpakaṃ Dα Dδ, paccayapâpakaṃ ABC.—497, veti ABC, veti D.—tathâ vidu Dα Dδ, yathâ v' ABC.—498, see 275.—501, (=Milindapañña, p. 367) passeṭṭha ABC, sayetha Dα Dδ.—504—506, so bhikkhu D.

akkodhano . . .

kalyāṇapañño yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||506||  
yassa saddhā tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā,  
silañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paṣaṃsitam, ||507||  
saṃghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtañ ca dassanam,  
adaḷiddo 'ti taṃ āhu, amoghan tassa jīvitam. ||508||  
tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. ||509||

Sirimitto thero.

Yadā paṭhamam addakkhiṃ satthāram akutobhayam,  
tato me ahu saṃvego passivā purisuttamaṃ. ||510||  
sirip hatthehi pādehi yo paṇameyya āgataṃ,  
etādisaṃ so satthāram ārādheta virādhaye. ||511||  
tadāhaṃ puttadārañ ca dhanadhaññañ ca chaddayim,  
kesamassūni chedetvā pabbajim anagāriyam. ||512||  
sikkhāsājīvasampanno indriyesu susaṃvuto  
namassamāno sambuddhaṃ vihāsim aparājito. ||513||  
tato me paṇidhī āsi cetaso abhipatthito:  
na nisīde muhuttam pi taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||514||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||515||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ,  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi vippamutto nirūpadhi. ||516||  
tato ratyā vīvasane suriyass' uggamanam pati  
sabbam taṇhaṃ visosetva pallaṅkena upāvisin ti. ||517||

Mahāpanthako thero.

uddānam :

Mahākaccāyano thero Sirimitto Mahāpanthako  
ete Aṭṭhanipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvīsati.

Aṭṭhanipāto niṭṭhito.

512, yadāhaṃ ABC, tadāhaṃ Da Db.—512, chaddayim A, channayi BC, chaddiya Da, chaddayin ti . . . chaddiyā 'ti pāthe, etc. Db.—515 = 224 etc.—516, see 332, 379.—517 (comp. 628, Suttanipāta 710), vīvasāne AB, vāsānesu C, vīvasane Da Db.—sūriyuggam° ABC (sur° C), suriyassuggam° Da Db.—visosetvā ABC, visodhetvā Da, visodhetvā sukkhāpetvā Db.—Mahāpant° A, Mahāpan° C, Patāpant° B, Mahāpanth° D.—Uddāna: Mahāpant° A, Mahāpand° B, Mahāpatth° C.



## NAVANIPĀTO.

Yadā dukkhaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ ti paṇḍito aviddasū yattha sitā  
 puthujjanā  
 dukkhaṃ pariññāya sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim parama-  
 taraṃ na vindati. ||518||  
 yadā dukkhassāvahanim visattikaṃ papañcasamghāṭadu-  
 khādhivāhanim  
 taṇhaṃ pahatvāna sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim paramataraṃ  
 na vindati. ||519||  
 yadā sivaṃ dvecaturaṅgagāminam magguttamaṃ sabbaki-  
 lesasodhanaṃ  
 paññāya passivā sato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||520||  
 yadā asokaṃ virajaṃ asaṃkhatam santaṃ padaṃ sabba-  
 kilesasodhanaṃ  
 bhāveti saññojanabandhanaacchidaṃ, tato . . . ||521||  
 yadā nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi dhārākulā vihaṅga-  
 pathe samantato  
 bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||522||  
 yadā nadīnaṃ kusumākulānaṃ vicittavāneyyavaṭaṃsa-  
 kānaṃ  
 tīre nisinnaṃ sumano 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||523||  
 yadā nisīthe rahitamhi kānane deve gaḇantamhi nadanti  
 dāṭhino  
 bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||524||  
 yadā vitakke uparundhiy' attano nagantare nagavivaraṃ  
 samassito  
 vitaddaro vigatakhilo 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||525||

518, ti deest in ABC.—518, sato dha (here and in the following verses) A,  
 sato ca, sato ti, sato va BC, sato va D.—522, °dudrabhi ABC (°bhi D), °dumduhi  
 Dα, °dumduhi Dδ.—524, nisīve AC, nisīve B, nisīthe Dα Dδ.—525, vitakhilo  
 ABC, vigatakhilo (°khilo Dδ) Dα Dδ.

yadā sukhī malakhilasokanāsano niraggalo nibbanatho  
visallo

sabbāsave byantikato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim paramataram  
na vindatīti. || 526 ||

Bhūto thero.

uddānaṃ :

Bhūto tathaddaso thero eko khaggavisāṇavā  
Navakamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo pi imā navā 'ti.

Navanipāto niṭṭhito.

---

Uddāna : tathaddaso BC, tataddaso A.

## DASANIPĀTO.

Aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante phalesino chadanam vippa-  
 hāya,  
 te accimanto va pabhāsayanti, samayo mahāvira bhagi  
 rasānam. || 527 ||  
 dumāni phullāni manoramāni samantato sabbadisā pavanti  
 patam pahāya phalam āsānā; kālo ito pakkamanāya  
 vira. || 528 ||  
 n' evātisitam na panātiṇham sukhā utu addhaniyā  
 bhadante;  
 passantu tam Sākiyā Koliyā ca pacchāmukham Rohinīyam  
 tarantam. || 529 ||  
 āsāya kassate khetam, bījam āsāya vuppati,  
 āsāya vāpijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.  
 yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi, sā me āsā samijjhatu. || 530 ||  
 punappunam c' eva vapanti bījam, punappunam vassati  
 devarājā,  
 punappunam khetam kasanti kassakā, punappunam  
 dhaññam upeti rattham. || 531 ||  
 punappunam yācanakā caranti, punappunam dānapatī  
 dadanti,  
 punappunam dānapatī daditvā punappunam saggam upenti  
 tñanam. || 532 ||

527, see Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 87.—accimanto ABC, accimanto  
 ("dīpasikhāvanto viya") Da Db.—bhāgirasānam A. Db: bhagi rasānam  
 ti attharasādīnam bhāgi. vuttam h' etam dhammasenāpatinā: bhāgi vā  
 bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa tiādi. mahāvira bhāgi ca idam pi  
 dvayam sambodhanavacanam datthabham. Bhāgīrathānam ti pana pāṭhe  
 Bhagīratho nāma ādirājā, tubbamsajātātāya Sākiyā Bhagīrathā, tesam  
 Bhagīrathānam upakārattham iti adhippāyo.—528, savanti ABC, pavanti  
 Da Db (gandham vissajjenti).—phalam āsamānā A, phalassa C, phalarasamānā  
 B, phalam āsānā Da, . . . āsānā ti āsimsantā gahitukāmā Db.—530, kasate  
 Da Db, kassate ABC.—vuppati Da Db, vapp° ABC.

vīro have sattayugam puneti yasmim kule jāyati bhūri-  
pañño ;

maññām' aham sakkati devadevo ; tayā hi jāto muni sacca-  
nāmo. ||533||

Suddhodano nāma pitā mahesino, buddhassa mātā pana  
Māyanāmā

yā bodhisattam parihariya kucchinā kāyassa bhedā tidi-  
vasmi modati. ||534||

sā Gotamī kālakatā ito cutā dibbehi kāmehi samāṅgibhūtā  
sā modati kāmagaṇehi pañcahi parivāritā devagaṇehi  
tehi. ||535||

buddhassa putto 'mhi asayhasāhino Aṅgīrasass' appaṭimassa  
tādino,

pitu pitā mayham tuvaṃ 'si Sakka, dhammena me Gotama  
ayyako 'siti. ||536||

Kāḷudāyī thero.

Purato pacchato vāpi aparo ce na vijjati,  
atīva phāsu bhavati ekassa vasato vane. ||537||

handā eko gamissāmi araṇṇam buddhavaṇṇitam  
phāsum ekavihārissa pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||538||

yogipṭikaram rammaṃ mattakuñjarasevitam  
eko atthavasī khippam pavississāmi kānanam. ||539||

supupphite Sītavane sītale girikandare  
gattāmi pariśiñcitvā caṅkamissāmi ekako. ||540||

ekākiyo adutiyo ramaṇīye mahāvane  
kadāham viharissāmi katakicco anāsavo. ||541||

evam me kattukāmassa adhippāyo samijjhatu ;  
sādhayissām' aham yeva, nāṇṇo aññassa kārako. ||542||

esa bandhāmi sannāham, pavississāmi kānanam,  
ne tato nikkhamissāmi appatto āsavakkhayaṃ. ||543||

mālute upavāyante sīte surabhigandhake  
avijjam dālayissāmi nisinno nagamuddhani. ||544||

vane kusumasañchanne pabbhāre nūna sītale  
vimuttisukhena sukhito ramissāmi Giribbaje. ||545||

533, dhiro BC.—maññāmahaṃ ("maññāmi aham") D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, maññemahaṃ ABC.—534, Māyānāpasā A, Māyānāmāsā B, Māyānāmāsā C, Māyānāmā yā D.—536, dhammena me D, dhammena te ABC.—538, gamissāmi D<sub>a</sub> D<sub>b</sub>, bhavissāmi ABC.

so 'ham paripuṇṇasaṃkappo cando pannaraso yathâ  
sabbâsavaparikkhîno, n'atthi dâni punabbhavo 'ti. ||546||

Ekavihâriyo thero.

Anâgatam yo paṭigacca passati hitaṇi ca attham ahiṭaṇi ca  
tam dvayam  
viddesino tassa hitesino vâ randham na passanti samekkha-  
mânâ. ||547||

ânâpânasati yassa paripuṇṇâ subhâvitâ  
anupubbam paricitâ yathâ buddhena desitâ,  
so 'mam lokam pabhâseti abbhâ mutto va candimâ. ||548||  
odâtam vata me cittam appamâṇam subhâvitam  
nibbidham paggaḥitaṇi ca sabbâ obhâsate disâ. ||549||  
jîvatevâpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayâ,  
paññâya ca alâbbhena vittavâpi na jîvati. ||550||  
paññâ sutavinicchini, paññâ kittisilokavaddhani,  
paññâsahito naro idha api dukkhesu sukhâni vinda-  
ti. ||551||

nâyam ajjatano dhammo n' acchero na pi abbhuto :  
yattha jâyetha miyetha ; tattha kim viya abbhutam. ||552||  
anantaram hi jâtassa jîvitâ maraṇam dhuvam ;  
jâtâ jâtâ marantîdha, evamdhammâ hi pâṇino. ||553||  
na h' etad atthâya matassa hoti yam jîvitattham para-  
porisânam

matamhi ruṇṇam, na yaso na lokyam, na vaṇṇitam samaṇa-  
brâhmaṇehi. ||554||

cakkhum sarîram upahanti roṇṇam, nihiyati vaṇṇabalam  
matî ca,

ânandino tassa disâ bhavanti, hitesino nâssa sukhî  
bhavanti. ||555||

tasmâ hi iccheyya kule vasante medhâvino c' eva ba-  
hussute ca,

546, canne raso A, cando pannaraso C, cando pannaraso BD. Dhammap.  
Atth. p. 161 : cando pannarasi ; Suttanipâta 1016 : candam yathâ pannarase.—  
547, vâ deest in ABC.—554, lokyam D, D, sokyam ABC.—555, roṇṇam D,  
ruṇṇam (roṇṇena . . . nihiyati) D, tena A, vaṇṇam BC.—nâssa sunda (corr. to  
sukhî) A, nâvasathamhi C, nâvassa thumi B, cassa sukhî D, hitesino mittâ  
dukkhî dukkhî bhavanti D.

yesaṃ hi paññāvibhavana kiccaṃ taranti nāvāya nadim va  
puṇṇan ti. || 556 ||

Mahākappino thero.

Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahaṃ,  
bhātā ca maṃ paṇāmesi : gaccha dāni tuvaṃ gharaṃ. || 557 ||  
so 'haṃ paṇāmito santo saṃghārāmassa koṭṭhake  
dummano tattha aṭṭhāsim sāsanasim apekkhava. || 558 ||  
bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi,  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna saṃghārāmaṃ pavesayi. || 559 ||  
anukampāya me satthā pādāsi pādapuñchanim :  
etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhitam. || 560 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsim sāsane rato,  
samādhim paṭipādesim uttamatthassa pattiya. || 561 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhū visodhitam,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 562 ||  
sahassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanaṃ. || 563 ||  
tato me satthā pāhesi dūtaṃ kālappavedakaṃ ;  
paveditamhi kālamhi vehāsān upasaṃkamim. || 564 ||  
vāditvā sathuno pāde ekamantaṃ nisīd' ahaṃ ;  
nisinnaṃ maṃ viditvāna atha satthā paṭiggahi. || 565 ||  
āyāgo sabbalokassa āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho  
puññakhettaṃ manussānaṃ paṭigaṇhittha dakkhiṇa  
ti. || 566 ||

Cūḷapanthako thero.

Nānākulamalasampunṇo mahāukkārasambhavo  
candanikaṃ va paripakkaṃ mahāgaṇḍo mahāvaṇo || 567 ||  
pubbaruhirasampunṇo gūthakūpe nigāḷhiko  
āpoggharaṇi kāyo sadā sandati pūtikam. || 568 ||

556, vasante ABD, vasanto CD. — tesam ABC, yesaṃ D. — 557-560, comp. Apadāna fol. ne' (Dr. Morris's MS.), Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 114 seq. — 557, dandhā BD, dantā AC. — 558, so ahaṃ pahito santo ABC. — 560, suddhaṃ AD, buddhaṃ D, saddhaṃ BC. — 563, yāva kālappavedanā, Jāt. i. l. — 564, vehāsān AC, veyāsān B, vehāsād D, vehāsān ti karaṇa nissakkavacanaṃ, vehāsān ti attho. dakāro padasandhikaro D. — 567, nānākula" ("nānākulehi nānābhāgehi malehi") D, nānākala" ABC (nānāka" C). — 568, "pe nigāḷhiko A, "pe nigāḷhiko B, "pe nigāḷhiko C, "pe nigāḷhito D, guthakupena gāḷhito . . . guthakupena gāḷhito [sic] 'ti pi pālī vaccupato nikkhanto 'ti attho D.

satt'hikaṇḍarasambandho maṃsalepanalepito  
 cammakāṇcukasannaddho pūtikāyo niratthako || 569 ||  
 atthisaṃghātaghaṭito nārusuttanibandhano  
 nekesaṃ saṃgatibhāvā kappeti iriyāpathaṃ. || 570 ||  
 dhuvappayāto maraṇassa Maccurājassa santike,  
 idh' eva chaḍḍayitvāna yenakāmaṃgamo naro. || 571 ||  
 avijjāya nivuto kāyo, catuganthena ganthito,  
 oghasaṃsīdano kāyo, anusayajālamotthato, || 572 ||  
 pañcanivarane yutto, vitakkena samappito,  
 taṇhāmūlenānugato, mohacchadanachādito : || 573 ||  
 evāyaṃ vattati kāyo kammayantena yantito.  
 sampatti ca vipatyantā, nānābhavo vipajjati. || 574 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ mamāyanti andhabālā puthujjanā,  
 vaḍḍhenti kaṭasaṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhavaṃ. || 575 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti gūthallitaṃ va pannagam,  
 bhavamūlam vamtivāna parinibbissanty anāsava' ti. || 576 ||

Kappo therō.

Vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ vālamiganisevitaṃ  
 seve senāsaṃ bhikkhu paṭisaḷlānakāraṇā. || 577 ||  
 saṃkārapuñjā āhatvā susānā rathiyāhi ca  
 tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāreyya cīva-  
 raṃ. || 578 ||

nicaṃ maṇaṃ karitvāna sapadānaṃ kulā kulam  
 piṇḍikāya care bhikkhu guttadvāro susaṃvuto. || 579 ||  
 lūkhena pi ca santusse, nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahum ;  
 rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano. || 580 ||  
 appiccho c' eva santuṭṭho pavivitto vasa muni,  
 asaṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c' ūbhayaṃ. || 581 ||  
 yathā jaḷo ca mūgo ca attānaṃ dassaye tathā ;  
 nātivelam pabbhāseyya saṃghamañjhamhi paṇḍito. || 582 ||  
 na so upavade kañci, upaghātaṃ vivajjaye,  
 saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ mattaññū c' assa bhojane. || 583 ||  
 suggahītanimitt' assa cittass' uppādakovido,  
 samathaṃ anuyūñjeyya kālena ca vipassanaṃ. || 584 ||

570, °saṃghātasamghaṭito Da Db.—577 = Milindapañha, p. 371.—578, āhitvā A, āhatvā BC, ahavā Da, āhatvā ti āharitvā Db.—580 = Milindapañha, p. 396.

viriyasâtaccasampanno yuttayogo sadâ siyâ,  
na ca appatvâ dukkhass' antam vissâsam eyya paṇḍito. || 585 ||  
evaṃ viharamânassa suddhikâmassa bhikkhuno  
khīyanti âsavâ sabbe nibbutiñ cādhigacchatīti. || 586 ||

Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto thero.

Vijāneyya sakaṃ atthaṃ, avalokeyyātha pāvacaṇaṃ,  
yañ c' ettha assa paṭirūpaṃ sāmāññaṃ ajjhupagatassa. || 587 ||  
mittaṃ idha kalyāṇaṃ sikkhāvipulaṃ samādhānaṃ  
sussûsâ ca garūṇaṃ : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 588 ||  
buddhesu sagâravatâ dhamme apaciti yathābhūtaṃ  
saṃghe ca cittikāro : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 589 ||  
âcâragocare yutto âjivo sodhito agârayho  
cittassa saṇṭhapanāṃ : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 590 ||  
cārittaṃ atha vārittaṃ iriyāpathiyaṃ pasādaniyaṃ  
adhicitte ca âyogo : etaṃ . . . || 591 ||  
âraññakāni senâsanāni paṇṭāni appasaddāni  
bhajitabbāni muninā : etaṃ . . . || 592 ||  
sīlañ ca bāhusaccañ ca dhammānaṃ pavicayo yathābhūtaṃ  
saccānaṃ abhisamayo : etaṃ . . . || 593 ||  
bhāveyya aniccaṃ ti anattasaññaṃ asubhasaññañ ca  
lokaṃhi ca anabhiratiṃ : etaṃ . . . || 594 ||  
bhāveyya ca bojjhaṅge iddhipādāni indriyabalāni  
atṭhaṅgamaggaṃ ariyaṃ : etaṃ . . . || 595 ||  
taṇhaṃ paṇaheyya muni, samūlake âsave padāleyya,  
vihareyya vimutto : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ ti. || 596 ||  
Gotamo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Kāḷudāyī ca so thero Ekavihārī ca Kappino  
Cūḷapanthako Kappo ca Upaseno ca Gotamo  
satt' ime Dasake therā, gāthāyo c' ettha sattatīti.

Dasanipāto niṭṭhito.

585, na ca appatṭhā dukkhantaṃ Ds. Ds has appatvā, and dukkhantaṃ corrected to dukkhasantaṃ.—588, idha ca A, idha ve B, idheve C, idha D.—  
“vipulaṃ sam” D.—591, cār aṭha vāritthaṃ A, c' āsa vārittaṃ BC, cārittaṃ  
cārittaṃ (corr. to vār) Ds, cārittaṃ ti caritvā paripūreṭabbasīlaṃ cārittaṃ ti  
viratīyā akaraṇena paripūreṭabbasīlaṃ Ds.—592 and 593 desunt in BC.—595, ca  
deest in AC.—indriyāni b° ABC.



## EKĀDASANIPĀTO.

Kin tav' attho vane tāta Ujjuhāno va pāvuse.  
 verambā ramaṇiyyā te, paviveko hi jhāyinaṃ. ||597||  
 yathā abbhāni verambo vāto nudati pāvuse,  
 saññā me abhikīranti vivekapaṭisaññutā. ||598||  
 apaṇḍaro aṇḍasambhavo sīvathikāya niketacāriko  
 uppādayateva me satipaṃ sandehasmi virāganissitaṃ. ||599||  
 yaṇ ca aññe na rakkhanti yo ca aññe na rakkhati,  
 sa ve bhikkhu sukkaṃ seti kāmesu anapekkhavā. ||600||  
 accchodikā puthusilā gonaṅgulamigāyutā  
 ambusevālasaṇchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||601||  
 vasitaṃ me araṇṇesu kandarāsu guhāsu ca  
 senāsanesu pantesu vālamiganisevite. ||602||  
 ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāpino  
 saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitāṃ. ||603||  
 paricippaṃ mayā sathā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
 ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā. ||604||  
 yassa c' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ. ||605||  
 nābbhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābbhinandāmi jīvitāṃ  
 kālaṇ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā. ||606||  
 nābbhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābbhinandāmi jīvitāṃ  
 kālaṇ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||607||

Saṃkiccathero.

uddānaṃ :

Saṃkiccathero eko va katakicco anāsavo

Ekādasanipātamhi, gāthā ekādas' eva tā 'ti.

Ekādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

597, Dḁ: Ujjuhāno va pāvuso ti, Ujjuhāno kira nāmako pabbato, so pana gahanaśaṇchanno bahusandikandaro tahaṃ tahaṃ sandamānasalilo vasaṅkāle asappāyo, tasmā Ujjuhāno vā pabbato etarahi pāvusakāle tava kimatthiyo ti attho. keci paṇ' eṭṭha ujjuhāno nāma eko sakunṇo sīntasahati (read, sītan na sahatī?) vasaṅkāle vanagumbe nilīno acchatīti vadanti, tesam matena ujjuhānassa viya sakunassa pāvusakāle ko tav' attho vane ti attho.—verambhā ABC, 'mbā D; Dḁ: verambā ramaṇiyyā te verambavātā vāyantaṃ kin te ramaṇiyyā ti yojanā. keci Verambā nāma ekā pabbataguhā pabbhāro ti vadanti.—598, verambhā ABC, verambo D ("verambavāto").—saññā Dḁ, saṇṇa Dg, paññā ABC.—599, sandehasmi AD, 'smi BC.—600, comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 141.—601=113, 1070.—603, comp. 646.—606 seq. = Milindapañha, p. 45.

## DVÂDASANIPÂTO.

Sîlam ev' idha sikkhetha asmim loka susikkhitam,  
 sîlam hi sabbasampattim upanâmeti sevitam. ||608||  
 sîlam rakkheyya medhâvî pathayâno tayo sukhe:  
 pasamsam vittilâbhañ ca pecca sagge ca modanam. ||609||  
 sîlavâ hi bahû mitte saññâmenâdhigacchati,  
 dussîlo pana mittehi dhamsate pâpam âcaram. ||610||  
 avaññañ ca akittiñ ca dussîlo labhate naro,  
 vañnam kittim pasamsañ ca sadâ labhati sîlavâ. ||611||  
 âdi sîlam patitthâ ca kalyânânañ ca mâtukam  
 pamukham sabbadhammânam, tasmâ sîlam visodhaye. ||612||  
 velâ ca samvaram sîlam cittassa abhibhâsanam  
 titthañ ca sabbabuddhânam, tasmâ sîlam visodhaye. ||613||  
 sîlam balam appatimam, sîlam âvudham uttamam,  
 sîlam âbharanam settham, sîlam kavacam abbhutam. ||614||  
 sîlam setu mahesakkho, sîlam gandho anuttaro,  
 sîlam vilepanam settham yena vâti diso disam. ||615||  
 sîlam sambalam ev' aggam, sîlam pâtheyyam uttamam,  
 sîlam settho ativâho yena yâti diso disam. ||616||  
 idh' eva nindam labhati peccâpâye ca dummano,  
 sabbattha dummano bâlo sîlesu asamâhito. ||617||  
 idh' eva kittim labhati pecca sagge ca summano,  
 sabbattha sumano dhîro sîlesu susamâhito. ||618||  
 sîlam eva idha aggam, paññavâ pana uttamo;  
 manussesu ca devesu sîlapaññâto jayan ti. ||619||

Sîlavatthero.

Nice kulamhi jâto 'ham daḍiddo appabhojano;  
 hīnam kammaṃ mamañ āsi, ahoṣim pupphachaddako. ||620||  
 jigucchito manussānam paribhūto ca vambhito  
 nīcam maṇaṃ karitvāna vandissam bahukaṃ janam. ||621||

613, samvaram ABC, samvaro Dc, samvara Dd.—abhibhâsanam ABC, abhi-  
 bhâsanam ("tosanam") Dc Dd.—616, vâti ABC, yâti Dd ("gacchati"), samti  
 Dc.—619=70.

ath' addasāsīm sambuddham bhikkhusamghapurakkhatam  
 pavisantam mahāvīram Magadhānam puruttamam. || 622 ||  
 nikkhipitvāna byābhaṅgim vanditum upasamkamim;  
 mam' eva anukampāya atthāsi purisuttamo. || 623 ||  
 vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantam ʔhito tadā  
 pabbajjam aham āyācīm sabbasattānam uttamam. || 624 ||  
 tato kāruṇiko satthā sabbalokānukampako  
 ehi bhikkhū 'ti maṃ āha; sā me ās' upasampadā. || 625 ||  
 so 'haṃ eko araṇṇasmiṃ viharanto atandito  
 akāsim satthu vacanam yathā maṃ ovadī jino. || 626 ||  
 rattiya paṭhamam yāmaṃ pubbaḥātim anussarim,  
 rattiya majjhimam yāmaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 rattiya pacchime yāme tamokhandham padālayim. || 627 ||  
 tato ratyā vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati  
 Indo Brahmā ca āgantvā maṃ namassimsu pañjalī: || 628 ||  
 namo te purisājaṇṇa, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te āsavā khīṇā; dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || 629 ||  
 tato disvāna maṃ satthā devasamghapurakkhatam  
 sitam pātukaritvāna imam attham abhāsatha: || 630 ||  
 tapena brahmacariyena samyamena damena ca  
 etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etam brāhmaṇam uttaman ti. || 631 ||  
 Sunīto thero.

uddānam:

Sīlavā ca Sunīto ca therā dvete mahiddhikā  
 Dvādasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvisatthi.

Dvādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

623, nikkhipitvāna A, nikkhamitvāna BCD.—628=517.—vivasāno corr. to  
 "no A, vivasāno BC, vivasane D.—suriyassugg° D, suriyugg° ABC.—añjalī ABC,  
 pañjalim D.—Uddāna, dveke A, deke C, dete B.

## TERASANIPĀTO.

Yāhu ratthe samukkattho rañño Āṅassa paddhagu  
 svājja dhammesu ukkattho Soṇo dukkhassa pārugu. || 632 ||  
 pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c' uttari bhāvaye;  
 pañcasangātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccati. || 633 ||  
 unnaḷassa pamattassa bāhirāsassa bhikkhuno  
 sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca pārīpûrīṃ na gacchati. || 634 ||  
 yaṃ hi kiccaṃ tad apaviddhaṃ, akiccaṃ pana kayirati;  
 unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesāṃ vadḍhanti āsavā. || 635 ||  
 yesaṃ ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati,  
 akiccaṃ te na sevanti kicce sātaccakārino.  
 satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. || 636 ||  
 ujumaggamhi akkhāte gacchatha mā nivattatha;  
 attanā coday' attānaṃ, nibbānaṃ abhihāraye. || 637 ||  
 accāraddhamhi viriyamhi satthā loke anuttaro  
 viñopamaṃ karitvā me dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā. || 638 ||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
 samataṃ paṭipādesiṃ uttamattassa pattiya;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 639 ||  
 nekkhamme adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso,  
 abyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca. || 640 ||  
 taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca cetaso  
 disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati. || 641 ||

632. pathigu corr. to pathagu A, pathagu B, patthagū C, paddhagū Da Db  
 ("paricārabhūto pakativiseso tassa rattho [sic] kuṭṭimbiko"). Comp. Suttanipāta  
 1094: na te Mārassa paddhagu.—633 (=15), cuttari A, vutari B, vuttari C,  
 muttari or vuttari D.—634, bāhirāsayassa A, bāhirāya BC, bāhirāsassa Da,  
 bāhirassāsa ti bāhiresu āyatanesu āsavato kāmesu avitarāgassā ti attho Db.—  
 635 sq. = Dhammap. 292 sq. — 635, taṃ pavitṭhaṃ C, apavitṭhaṃ AB, tad  
 apaviddhaṃ Da, taṃ amapaviddhaṃ Db.—637, comp. Dhammap. 379. — atihāraye  
 A.—638, karitvā me D, karitvāna ABC. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 15 seq.—  
 639, samathaṃ AC, samataṃ BD. Comp. Mahāvagga I. 1. § 17.—640 seq. =  
 Mahāvagga I. 1. § 27.—640, nikkhame ABC, nekkhamme D.

tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
 katassa paṭicayo n' atthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati. ||642||  
 selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā ||643||  
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino ;  
 ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ visaññuttaṃ vayañ c' assānupassatīti. ||644||

Soṇo Koḷiviso thero.

uddānaṃ :

Soṇo Koḷiviso thero eko yeva mahiddhiko  
 Terasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo c' ettha terasā 'ti.

Terasanipāto niṭṭhito.

## CUDDASA-NIPĀTO.

Yadā ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitā. || 645 ||  
 ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino  
 saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi imasmiṃ dīghamantare. || 646 ||  
 mettañ ca abhijānāmi appamāṇaṃ subhāvitāṃ  
 anupubbaṃ paricitaṃ yathā buddhena desitaṃ. || 647 ||  
 sabbamitto sabbasakho sabbabhūtānukampako  
 mettaṃ cittañ ca bhāvemi abyāpajjharato sadā. || 648 ||  
 asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ cittaṃ āmodayāṃ' ahaṃ,  
 brahmavihāraṃ bhāvemi akāpurisasevitaṃ. || 649 ||  
 avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvaḥ  
 ariyena tuṇhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 650 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 651 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino  
 vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatthaṃ va khāyati. || 652 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 653 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (= 606, 607) || 654-655 ||  
 paricīṇṇo . . . (= 604, 605) || 656-657 ||  
 sampādetth' appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
 handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto 'mhisabbadhiti. || 658 ||

Revato thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño dhure yutto dhurassaho  
 mathito atibhārena saṃyugaṃ nātivattati, || 659 ||  
 evaṃ paññāya ye tittā samuddo vārinā yathā  
 na pare atimaññanti; ariyadhammo 'va pāṇinaṃ. || 660 ||

646, comp. 603.—652 = 1001, abbhāmatthaṃ A, abbhāmutthaṃ BC, abbhāmatthaṃ  
 D & D<sup>b</sup>.—658 = 1017. In the commentary the Thera is called Khadiravaniya-  
 revata.—659, maddito ti pi pāṇi D<sup>b</sup>.—660, va C, ca BD. Deest in A.

kâle kâlavasam pattâ bhavâbhavavasam gatâ  
 narâ dukkham nigacchanti, te 'dha socanti mânavâ. ||661||  
 unnatâ sukhadhammena dukkhadhammena vonatâ  
 dvayena bâlâ haññanti yathâbhûtam adassino. ||662||  
 ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiñ ca majjhe sibbanim ajjhagû,  
 ðhitâ te indakhîlo va, na te unnataonatâ. ||663||  
 na h' eva lâbhe nâlâbhe na yase na ca kittiyâ  
 na nindâyaṃ pasamsâya na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca ||664||  
 sabbattha te na lippanti udabindu va pokkhare,  
 sabbattha sukhitâ virâ sabbattha aparâjitâ. ||665||  
 dhammena ca alâbho yo yo ca lâbho adhammiko :  
 alâbho dhammiko seyyo yañ ce lâbho adhammiko : ||666||  
 yaso ca appabuddhinam viññûnam ayaso ca yo :  
 ayaso ca seyyo viññûnam na yaso appabuddhinam. ||667||  
 dummedhehi pasamsâ ca viññûhi garahâ ca yâ :  
 garahâ 'va seyyo viññûhi yañ ce bâlappasamsanâ. ||668||  
 sukhañ ca kâmamayikaṃ dukkhañ ca pavivekiyaṃ :  
 pavivekiyaṃ dukkham seyyo yañ ce kâmamayaṃ  
 sukham. ||669||  
 jîvitai ca adhammena dhammena maraṇaṇi ca yaṃ :  
 maraṇam dhammikaṃ seyyo yañ ce jîve adhammikaṃ. ||670||  
 kâmakopapahinâ ye santacittâ bhavâbhava  
 caranti loke asitâ, n' atthi tesam piyâppiyaṃ. ||671||  
 bhâvayitvâna bojjhaṅge indriyâni balâni ca  
 pappuyya paramaṃ santim parinibbanti anâsavâ 'ti. ||672||  
 Godatto thero.

uddânam :

Revato c' eva Godatto therâ dve te mahiddhikâ  
 Cuddasamhi nipâtamhi, gâthâyo atthavisâtîti.

Cuddasanipâto nitthito.

661, te dha Dā Dā, te ca ABC. —663, sukhamhi ABC.—ajjhagû Dā, accagû ABC, ajjhagû and accagû ("atikkamimsu") Dā. —667, na yaso D, na seyyo ABC.—668, va BC, dha A, deest D.

## SOĪASANIPĀTO.

Esa bhiyyo pasidāmi sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasaṃ ;  
 virāgo desito dhammo anupādāya sabbaso. || 673 ||  
 bahūni loke citrāni asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale  
 mathenti maññesaṃkappaṃ subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam. || 674 ||  
 rajam upātaṃ vātena yathā megho pasāmaye,  
 evaṃ sammanti saṃkappā yadā paññāya passati. || 675 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passati,  
 atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 676 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti—sabbe dhammā anattā 'ti yadā  
 paññāya passati,

atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 677–678 ||  
 buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo  
 pahīnajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī. || 679 ||  
 oghapāso dāḷho khīlo, pabbato duppadāliyo :  
 chetvā khīlañ ca pāsāñ ca selaṃ chetvāna dubbhidaṃ  
 tiṇṇo pāraṃgato jhāyī mutto so Mārabandhanā. || 680 ||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu mitte āgamma pāpake  
 saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ ummiyā paṭikujjito. || 681 ||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
 kalyāṇamitto medhāvī dukkhass' antakaro siyā. || 682 ||  
 kālāpabbaṅgasamkāso . . . (=243, 244) || 683–684 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (=606, 607) || 685–686 ||  
 pariciṇṇo . . . (=604) || 687 ||  
 yassa c' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto, kiṃ me sandavihārenā 'ti. || 688 ||

Aññākoṇḍañño thero.

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 iriyamānaṃ Brahmapathe cittass' upasame rataṃ, || 689 ||  
 yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ  
 devāpi taṃ namassanti, iti me arahato sutam, || 690 ||

675, upātaṃ A, upātaṃ BC. upāta = Sansk. upāta (from upa-ā-dā) ? Comp. the passage of the Saṃyuttaka Nikāya, quoted in the Editor's work, *Buddha, sein Leben, seine Lehre, seine Gemeinde*, p. 434 (p. 429 of the English translation). —vātena A, vātenī B, vātetīyaṃ C.—676–678 = Dhammap. 277–279.—679 (comp. 1246), tibbanikkamo BC, tippanikkamo A.—680, duppadālayo the MSS. —683, annapānasmiṃ ABC.—688, sandavihārinā ti A, saddavihārenā ti B, sandavihārenā ti C.



sabbasaṃyojanâtitaṃ vanâ nibbanam âgatam  
 kâmehi nikkhammarataṃ muttaselâ va kañcanam, || 691 ||  
 sa ve accantaruci nâgo Himavâvaññe siluccaye,  
 sabbesaṃ nâganâmânam saccanâmo anuttaro : || 692 ||  
 nâgam vo kittayissâmi, na hi âgum karoti so.  
 soraccaṃ avihimsâ ca pâdâ nâgassa te duve. || 693 ||  
 sati ca sampajaññañ ca caraṇâ nâgassa te pare.  
 saddhâhattho mahânâgo, upekkhâsetadantavâ. || 694 ||  
 sati givâ, siro paññâ, vimamsâ dhammacintanâ,  
 dhammakucchi, samâvâso, viveko tassa vâladhi. || 695 ||  
 so jhâyî assâsarato ajjhataṃ susamâhito,  
 gacchaṃ samâhito nâgo, thito nâgo samâhito, || 696 ||  
 sayam samâhito nâgo, nisinno pi samâhito :  
 sabbattha saṃvuto nâgo; esâ nâgassa sampadâ. || 697 ||  
 bhuñjati anavajjâni, sâvajjâni na bhuñjati,  
 ghâsam accâhâdanam laddhâ sannidhiṃ parivajjayam, || 698 ||  
 saṃyojanam apum thûlam sabbam chetvâna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati anapekkho 'va gacchati. || 699 ||  
 yathâpi udaye jâtaṃ puṇḍarikam pavaddhati,  
 nopalippati toyena sucigandham manoramam : || 700 ||  
 tath' eva ca loke jâto buddho loke viharati,  
 nopalippati lokena toyena padumam yathâ. || 701 ||  
 mahâgini pajjalito anâhâro pasammati  
 aṅgâresu ca santesu nibbuto 'ti pavuccati. || 702 ||  
 atthassâyam viññâpani upamâ viññûhi desitâ,  
 viññissanti mahânâgâ nâgam nâgena desitam. || 703 ||  
 vitarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho anâsavo  
 sariraṃ vijaham nâgo parinibbissaty anâsavo 'ti. || 704 ||  
 Udâyî thero.

tatr' uddânam bhavati :

Koṇḍañño ca Udâyî ca therâ dve te mahiddhikâ  
 Soḷasamhi nipâtamhi, gâthâyo dve ca timsa câ 'ti.

Soḷasanipâto niṭṭhito.

691, nibbânam A.—692, accantaruci A, accarusi B, accaruci C.—vaññe  
 A, caññe B, dhaññe C.—695, samâvâso A, samâtâpo B, samâtâpo C.  
 —698, ghâsacchâdanam A, saṃghâsacchâdanam C, ghâsam accâhâdanam B.—  
 702, santesu BC, sandhesu A.—703, viññâpani?—

## VĪSATINIPĀTO.

Yaññattham vā dhanattham vā ye hanāma mayam pure  
 avasesam bhayam hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca. ||705||  
 tassa te n' atthi bhitattam, bhiyyo vaṇṇo pasīdati;  
 kasmā na paridevesi evarūpe mahabbhaye. ||706||  
 n' atthi cetasikam dukkham anapekkhassa gāmaṇi,  
 atikkantā bhayā sabbe khīṇasaṃyojanassa ve. ||707||  
 khīṇāya bhavanettiyā diṭṭhe dhamme yathātathe  
 na bhayam maraṇe hoti bhāranikkhepane yathā. ||708||  
 sucinṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 maraṇe me bhayam n' atthi rogānam iva saṃkhaye. ||709||  
 sucinṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 nirassādā bhavā diṭṭhā, viṣam pitvāna chaḍḍitam. ||710||  
 pāragū anupādāno katakicco anāsavo  
 tuṭṭho āyukkhayā hoti mutto āghātanā yathā. ||711||  
 uttamam dhammatam patto sabbaloke anattthiko  
 ādittā va gharā mutto maraṇasmim na socati. ||712||  
 yad atthi saṃgatam kiñci bhavo ca yattha labbhati,  
 sabbam anissaram etam, iti vuttam mahesinā. ||713||  
 yo tam tathā pajānāti yathā buddhena desitam,  
 na gaṇhati bhavam kiñci sutattam va ayogulam. ||714||  
 na me hoti ahosin ti, bhavissan ti na hoti me;  
 saṃkhārā vibhavissanti : tattha kā paridevanā. ||715||  
 suddham dhammasamuppādam suddham saṃkhārasantatiṃ  
 passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti gāmaṇi. ||716||  
 tiṇakattḥasamam lokam yadā paññāya passati  
 mamattam so asamvindam n' atthi me 'ti na socati. ||717||

705, yaññ° AB, haññ° C.—hanāma mayam A, harāmamaram B, harāma  
 mayam C.—avasesānam?—710, pitvāna AC, bhitvā va B.—713, saṃkhatam?—  
 The metre is correct if we read: bhavo vā yattha l°.—anissaram AC, anissayam  
 B.—714, kañci?—717, mamattam A, pamattam B, pamattam C.

ukkaṇṭhāmi sarīrena, bhaven' amhi anatt'hiko,  
 so 'yaṃ bhijjissati kāyo añño ca na bhavissati. ||718||  
 yaṃ vo kiccaṃ sarīrena taṃ karoṭha yad' icchatha;  
 na me tappaccayā tattha doso pemaṃ ca hehiti. ||719||  
 tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanam  
 satthāni nikkhipitvāna māṇavā etad abravuṃ: ||720||  
 kiṃ bhaddante karitvāna, ko vā ācariyo tava,  
 kassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||721||  
 sabbaññū sabbadassāvī jīno ācariyo mama  
 mahākāruṇiko satthā sabbalokatikicchako. ||722||  
 tenāyaṃ desito dhammo khayagāmi anuttaro,  
 tassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||723||  
 sutvāna corā isino subhāsitaṃ nikkhippa satthāni ca  
 āvudhāni ca  
 tamhā ca kammā viramiṃsu eke, eke ca pabbajjam aroca-  
 yipsu. ||724||  
 te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsane bhāvetvā bojjhaṅgalāni  
 paṇḍitā  
 udaggacittā sumanā katindriyā phusiṃsu nibbānapadaṃ  
 asaṃkhatan ti. ||725||

Adhimutto thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā Pārāpariyassa bhikkhuno  
 ekakassa nisinnassa pavittassa jhāyino: ||726||  
 kiṃ ānupubbaṃ puriso kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāraṃ  
 attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||727||  
 indriyāni manussānaṃ hitāya ahitāya ca:  
 arakkhitāni ahitāya rakkhitaṃ hitāya ca. ||728||  
 indriyān' eva sārakkhaṃ indriyāni ca gopayaṃ  
 attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||729||  
 cakkhundriyaṃ ce rūpesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||730||  
 sotindriyaṃ ca saddesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||731||

718, ukkaṇṭhāmi A, ukkaṇṭhā me B, ukkaṇṭhā me C.—719, ca hehiti A, va  
 soḥiti B, va soṇṭhiti C.—721, labbhate taṃ A, 'ye taṃ C, 'te yaṃ B.—723,  
 labbhato (corr. to labbhate) taṃ A, 'ye taṃ BC.—727, ānupubba BC.—kaṃ  
 samācāraṃ?—kañci?—729, kañci?—730, cakkh' ca?

anissaraṇadassāvi gandhe ce paṭisevati,  
na so muccati dukkhamhā gandhesu adhimuucchito. ||732||  
ambilamadhuraggaṇi ca tittakaggam anussaram  
rasataphāya gadhito hadayaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||733||  
subhāny appaṭikūlāni phoṭṭhabbāni anussaram  
ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||734||  
manaṇi c' etehi dhammehi yo na sakkoti rakkhituṃ,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti sabbehi' etehi pañcahi. ||735||  
pubbalohitasampunṇaṃ bahussa kuṇapassa ca  
naravīrakataṃ vagguṃ samuggam iva cittitaṃ ||736||  
kaṭukaṃ madhurassādaṃ piyanibandhanaṃ dukhaṃ  
khuraṃ va madhunālittaṃ ullittaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||737||  
itthirūpe itthirase phoṭṭhabbe pi ca itthiyā  
itthagandhesu sāratto vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||738||  
itthisotāni sabbāni sandanti pañcapañcasu ;  
tesaṃ āvaraṇaṃ kātuṃ yo sakkoti viriyavā, ||739||  
so atthavā, so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho, so vicakkhaṇo,  
kareyya ramamāno hi kiccaṃ dhammatthasaṃhitāṃ. ||740||  
atho sīdati saññuttaṃ vaje kiccaṃ niratthakaṃ,  
na taṃ kiccaṃ ti maññitvā appamatto vicakkhaṇo. ||741||  
yaṇi ca atthena saññuttaṃ yā ca dhammagatā rati  
taṃ samādāya vattetha, sa hi ve uttamā rati. ||742||  
uccāvacehi' upāyehi paresaṃ abhijigīsati  
hantvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā ālopati sāhasā yo pare-  
saṃ, ||743||

tacchanto āpiyā āpiṃ nihanti balavā yathā :  
indriyāṇ' indriyeh' eva nihanti kusalā tathā. ||744||  
saddhaṃ viriyaṃ samādhiṇi ca satipaṇṇāni ca bhāvaṃ  
pañca pañcahi hantvāna anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. ||745||  
so atthavā so dhammaṭṭho katvā vākyānusāsaniṃ  
sabbena sabbhaṃ buddhassa, so naro sukham edhatīti. ||746||

Pārāpariyo thero.

Cirarattaṃ vatātāpi dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
samaṃ cittassa nālatthaṃ pucchāṃ samānabrāhmaṇe : ||747||

732, adhimuucchito A, "muccito C, "puñcito B.—733, ammilamadh' (corrected to amb") A, ampilam madh° B, ambilam madh° C.—736, naravir° AB, naravir° C.—737, katakaṃ AC, kaṭukaṃ B.—740, attavā C.—741, adho C.—sīdatisaññuttaṃ B, atthosīdanasaññuttaṃ? adhosiḍanasaññuttaṃ P.—maññitvā A, saññitvā B, samñitvā C.—743, abhijigīsati A, abhijisati B, abhivattati C.—744, kusalo?—745, satip pañṇāni ca P

ko so pâramgato loke, ko patto amatogadham,  
 kassa dhammam pañicchāmi paramatthavijñānam. ||748||  
 antovaṅkagato āsīm maccho va ghasam āmisam,  
 baddho Mahindapāśena Vepacīty āsuro yathā. ||749||  
 añcāmi nam na muñcāmi asmā sokapariddavā.  
 ko me bandham muñcam loke sambodhim vedayissati. ||750||  
 samanāṃ brāhmaṇāṃ vā kaṃ ādisantaṃ pabbhaṅgunam,  
 kassa dhammam pañicchāmi jarāmaccupavāhanam. ||751||  
 vicikicchākaṅkhāgathitaṃ sārambhabalasaññutaṃ  
 kodhappattamanatthaddham abhijappapadāraṇam ||752||  
 taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānam dve ca pannarasāyutam  
 passa orasikaṃ bālaṃ bhetvāna yadi tṭhati. ||753||  
 anudittṭhinaṃ appahānaṃ saṃkappasāratejitaṃ  
 tena viddho pavedhāmi pattaṃ va māluteritaṃ. ||754||  
 ajjhataṃ me samuṭṭhāya khippam paccati māmakaṃ,  
 chaphassāyatani kāyo yattha sarati sabbadā. ||755||  
 taṃ na passāmi tekicchaṃ yo me taṃ sallam uddhare  
 nānārajjena satthena nāññena vicikicchitaṃ. ||756||  
 ko me asattho avāṇo sallam abbhantarāpassayaṃ  
 ahimsaṃ sabbagattāni sallam me uddharissati. ||757||  
 dhammappati hi so seṭṭho visadosapavāhako  
 gambhīre patitassa me thalaṃ pāṇi va dassaye. ||758||  
 rahade 'ham asmi ogāḷho ahāriyaraṇamantike  
 māyāussuyyasārambhathīnamiddhamapatthate. ||759||  
 uddhaccameghathanitaṃ saṃyojanaṃ valābhakaṃ  
 vāhā vahanti kuḍḍittṭhiṃ saṃkappā rāganissitā. ||760||  
 savanti sabbadhī sotā, latā ubbhijja tittṭhati:  
 te sote ko nivāreyya, taṃ lataṃ ko hi checchati. ||761||

749, The reading antovaṅk° may be defended; it seems more probable, however, that we should correct andho vaṅkagato; comp. 557, where AC read danā instead of dandā.—āsi ABC; read, āsīm.—Read, asuro.—750, añcāmi B, añcāmi A, aññāmi C.—mucāmi?—752, "ganḍhitaṃ A, "gadḍhitaṃ BC.—"manatt" C.—kodhappattam manatthaddham?—abhidhammapadāraṇam C. The first member of this compound is perhaps abhijjhā.—753, orasikaṃ bālaṃ A, odasikaṃ bālaṃ C, odikaṃ bālaṃ B.—tṭhati A, tṭhati C, tittṭhati B, which may be the correct reading.—754, "paratejitaṃ A, "ssaratejitaṃ BC.—māluteritaṃ?—755, paccati A, pacceti B, pecceti C.—757, avāṇo A, varāṇo BC.—abbhantārā passayaṃ A, abbhantārā passam B, appantarā passam C.—758, dhammappati A, dhammappati BC.—visadosapavāhako A, visatesampav° B, visaretosampav° C.—pāṇi ca A, pāṇi va B, pāṇiva C.—759, ahāriya° A, ahāriya° BC.—"apatthate A, "apatthaye B, "apatthare C.—760, vāhā A, vāhā BC.—761, ubbhijja ABC.—chijjati A, chijjati B, chejjati C.

velam karoṭha bhaddante sotānaṃ sannivāraṇaṃ,  
 mā te manomayo soto rukkhaṃ va sahasā lue. ||762||  
 evaṃ me bhayaajātaṃ apārā pāraṃ esato  
 tāṇo paññā vudho satthā isisaṃghanisevito ||763||  
 sopānaṃ sukataṃ suddhaṃ dhammasāramayaṃ dāhaṃ  
 pādāsi vuyhamānassa mā bhāyīti ca m' abravī. ||764||  
 satipaṭṭhānapāsādaṃ āruya paccavekkhisāṃ  
 yaṇ taṃ pubbe amaññissaṃ sakkāyābhiraṇaṃ pajāṃ. ||765||  
 yadā ca maggaṃ addakkhiṃ nāvāya abhirūhanaṃ  
 anadhiṭṭhāya attānaṃ titthaṃ addakkhiṃ uttamaṃ. ||766||  
 sallāṃ attasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavanettipabhāvitāṃ  
 etesaṃ appavattāya desesi maggaṃ uttamaṃ. ||767||  
 dīgharattānusaṃyitaṃ cirarattapaṭiṭṭhitaṃ  
 buddho me pānudī gandhaṃ visadosapavāhanaṃ 'ti. ||768||

Telakāni therō.

Passa cittaṇṇaṃ bimbāṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
 āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa n' atthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti. ||769||  
 passa cittaṇṇaṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca  
 atṭhitacena onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati. ||770||  
 alattakakātā pāpā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||771||  
 atṭhāpadakātā kesā, nettā añjanaṃ makkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||772||  
 añjanaṃ 'va navā cittaṃ pūtikāyo alaṃkato  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||773||  
 odahi migavo pāsāṃ, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma kandante migabandhake. ||774||  
 chinnā pāsā migavassa, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma socante migaluddhake. ||775||  
 passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti  
 mohā;

762, bhaddari BC.—mā vo?—764, pāpaṃ AB, pānaṃ C,—sundaṃ corr. to  
 suddhaṃ A, saddhaṃ B, saddaṃ C.—768, dīgharassaṃ anussaritaṃ BC.—769  
 = Dhammap. 147; comp. the Ratthapālasuttaṃ (Majjhima Nikāya).—771,  
 Instead of pāpā read pādā, which is the reading of v. 469 and of the Ratthapāla  
 Sutta (Turnour's MS.).—773, añjanaṃ va nivā (corr. to navā) A, añjanaṃ (ni B) va  
 namvā BC, añjanaṃ va navā Ratthapāla Sutta.—774, nāsādā vākuraṃ ABC,  
 nāsādā cākuraṃ Ratth. S.—775, nāsatā vākkhūraṃ (kh is expunged) A, nāsādā  
 vākuraṃ BC.

luddhā dhanam sannicayam karonti bhiyyo ca kāme abhi-  
 patthayanti. ||776||  
 rājā pasayha ppathaviṃ vijetvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim  
 āvasanto  
 oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi pattha-  
 yetha. ||777||  
 rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītatāṇhā maraṇam upenti,  
 ūnā va hutvāna jahanti deham, kāmehi lokambhi na h' atthi  
 titti. ||778||  
 kandanti naṃ ñāti pakiriya kese, aho vatā no amarā 'ti  
 cāhu ;  
 vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā citaṃ samodhāya tato  
 dahanti. ||779||  
 so dayhathi sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge ;  
 na miyyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñāti ca mittā athavā  
 sahāyā. ||780||  
 dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, sāto pana gacchati  
 yenakammam ;  
 na miyyamānam dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
 dhanāñ ca raṭṭham. ||781||  
 na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena na cāpi vittena jaraṃ  
 vihani ;  
 appaṇ hi naṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā asassataṃ vippariṇāma-  
 dhammam. ||782||  
 addhā daliddā ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro ca tath'  
 eva phuṭṭho :  
 bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati phassa-  
 phuṭṭho. ||783||  
 tasmā hi paññā 'va dhanena seyyo yāya vośanam idhādhi-  
 gacchati,  
 abyositatthā hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
 mohā. ||784||

776, luddhā dhanam A, laddhā ca naṃ BC.—ca Raṭṭh. S., va corrected to dha  
 A, va BC.—777, pi Raṭṭh. S. ; deest in ABC.—780, etena gattena A, et' vattena  
 BC, ekena vattheti Raṭṭh. S.—782, hi naṃ ABC, hidam Raṭṭh. S.—783, vadhito  
 va Raṭṭh. S., ca thito va BC, va thito va corr. to dha thito dha A.—784, abyosi-  
 tatthā ABC, ahotasittā R. S.

upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam saṃsāram āpajja param-  
parāya,  
tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca  
lokam. ||785||  
coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo,  
evam pajā pecca paramhi loke sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo. ||786||  
kāma hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti  
cittam;  
ādīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi  
rāja. ||787||  
dumapphalānīva patanti māṇavā daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca  
sarīrabhedā;  
etam pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi rāja; apaṇṇakam sāmaññam  
eva seyyo. ||788||  
saddhāyāham pabbajito upeto jinasāsane,  
avajjā mayham pabbajjā, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam. ||789||  
kāme ādittato disvā jātārūpāni satthato  
gabbhe vokkantīto dukkham nirayeso mahabbhayam: ||790||  
etam ādīnavam disvā samvegam alabhiṃ tadā;  
so 'ham viddho tadā santo sampatto āsavakkhayam. ||791||  
pariciñño . . . (=604) ||792||  
yass' atthāya pabbajito . . . (see 605) . . . sabbasam-  
yojanakkhayo 'ti. ||793||

Ratthapālo thero.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto;  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. ||794||  
tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā,  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam ass' ūpahaññati;  
evam ācinato dukkham āra nibbāna vuccati. ||795||  
saddam sutvā sati mutṭhā . . . (=794, 795; instead of  
rūpasambhavā read saddasambhavā.) ||796-797||  
gandham ghatvā . . . (gandhasambhavā) ||798-799||  
rasam bhotvā . . . (rasasambhavā) ||800-801||

785, pamparāyi R. S.—786 (end of the second line), pāpadhammo AB, R. S.;  
°mmā C.—789, avañchā A, avajjā BC.—790, satthato A, pattato BC.—794,  
comp. 98.



phassaṃ phussa . . . (phassasambhavā) || 802-803 ||  
 dhammaṃ ñatvā . . . (dhammasambhavā) || 804-805 ||  
 na so rajjati rūpesu ; rūpaṃ disvā patissato  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 806 ||  
 yathāssa passato rūpaṃ sevato vāpi vedanaṃ  
 khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato ;  
 evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 807 ||  
 na so rajjati saddesu ; saddaṃ sutvā patissato (. . . gandhesu  
 gandhaṃ ghatvā . . . rasesu rasaṃ bhotvā . . .  
 phassesu phassaṃ phussa . . . dhammesu dhammaṃ  
 ñatvā patissato)  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 808, 810, 812,  
 814, 816 ||  
 yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ (ghāyato gandhaṃ, sāyato rasaṃ,  
 phusato phassaṃ, vijānato dhammaṃ) sevato vāpi  
 vedanaṃ  
 khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato ;  
 evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 809,  
 811, 813, 815, 817 ||

Mālunkya-putto therō.

Paripunnakāyo suruci sujāto cārudassano  
 suvaṇṇavaṇṇo 'si bhagavā, susukkadāṭho 'si viriyavā. || 818 ||  
 narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyañjanā  
 sabbe te tava kāyasmim mahāpurisalakkhaṇā. || 819 ||  
 pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā  
 majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa ādicco va virocasi. || 820 ||  
 kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kañcanasannibhattaco :  
 kin te samaṇabhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino. || 821 ||  
 rājā arabasi bhavituṃ cakkavattīrathe sabho  
 cāturato vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro. || 822 ||  
 khattiyā bhojarājāno anuyantā bhavanti te ;  
 rājābhirājā manujindo rajjaṃ karehi Gotama. || 823 ||

802, phusaṃ A, phussā B, phusso C.—814, phusaṃ A, phusa C, pussa B.—  
 818 seq., comp. the Selaṣutta (Sutta Nipāta).—819, sabbam te A.—820, brahmā  
 AB, brahā corrected to brahmā C.—822, Jambusaṇḍassa AB, Jambusaṇḍassa C.  
 The Suttanipāta MSS. have both readings; Dr. Morris's MS. of the Apadāna  
 (fol. cxi and xii) reads Jambusaṇḍa. Comp. Childers s. v. saṇḍo.—823, bhogā  
 rājāno A, bhojar° BC, bhojar° and rājar° the Suttanipāta MSS.—rājābhirājā  
 A and the Suttanipāta MSS., rājādh° BC.

rājāham asmi Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammarājā anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ. || 824 ||  
sambuddho paṭijānāsi iti Selo brāhmaṇo dhammarājā  
anuttaro,

dhammena cakkam vattemi iti bhāsasi Gotama. || 825 ||  
ko nu senāpatī bhoto sāvako satthur anvayo,  
ko imaṃ anuvatteti dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ. || 826 ||  
mayā pavattitaṃ cakkam Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammacakkam  
anuttaram

Sāriputto 'nuvatteti anujāto tathāgataṃ. || 827 ||  
abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,  
pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇa. || 828 ||

vinayassu mayī kaṅkham. adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa.  
dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ hoti sambuddhānaṃ abhiñhaso. || 829 ||  
yesaṃ ve dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiñhaso,  
so 'haṃ brāhmaṇa buddho 'smi sallakatto anuttaro. || 830 ||  
Brahmabhūto atitulo Mārasenappamaddano  
sabbāmitte vasikatvā modāmi akuto bhayo. || 831 ||  
idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yathā bhāsati cakkhumā  
sallakatto mahāvīro, sīho va nadatī vane. || 832 ||  
Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ Mārasenappamaddanaṃ  
ko disvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiko. || 833 ||  
yo maṃ icchati anvetu yo vā n' icchati gacchatu :  
idhāhaṃ pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. || 834 ||  
etañ ce ruccatī bhoto sammāsambuddhasāsanam,  
mayam pi pabbajissāma varapaññassa santike. || 835 ||  
brāhmaṇā tisatā ime yācanti pañjalikatā :  
brahmacariyaṃ carissāma bhagavā tava santike. || 836 ||  
svākkhātaṃ brahmacariyaṃ Selā 'ti bhagavā sandiṭṭhikam  
akālikam  
yattha amoghā pabbajjā appamattassa sikkhato. || 837 ||

824, comp. Milindapañha, p. 183.—825, After Selo A inserts ca, BC va. Neither the one nor the other is found in the Suttanipāta.—bhāsati ABC, bhāsati and bhāsasi the Suttanip. MSS.—829, adhimuccassa A, 'ssu AC. The correct reading, adhimuccassu, is found in the Suttanipāta MSS.—831, sabbāmitte ABC, sabbāmitte Suttanip.—836, yācanti? comp. v. 841.

yan taṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ ito aṭṭhami cakkhuma,  
 sattarattena bhagavā dant' amha tava sāsane. || 838 ||  
 tuvaṃ buddho, tuvaṃ satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhībhū muni,  
 tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres' imaṃ pajam. || 839 ||  
 upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālita,  
 siho va anupādāno pahinabbhayabheravo. || 840 ||  
 bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā;  
 pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno 'ti. || 841 ||

Selo thero.

Yā taṃ me hatthigivāya sukhuma vatthā padhāritā,  
 sālinaṃ odano bhutto sucimaṃsūpasecano, || 842 ||  
 so 'jja bhaddo sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || 843 ||  
 paṃsukūlī sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || 844 ||  
 piṇḍapātī sātātiko — pa — tecivārī sātātiko — pa — sapa-  
 dānacārī s° — pa — ekāsani s° — pa — pattapiṇḍī  
 s° — pa — khalupaccābhhattī s° — pa — āraññiko s°  
 — pa — rukkhamūliko s° — pa — abbhokāsī s°  
 — pa — sosāniko s° — pa — yathāsanthatiko s°  
 — pa — nesajjiko s° — pa — appiccho s° — pa —  
 santuṭṭho s° — pa — pavivitto s° — pa — asamaṃsattho s°  
 — pa — āraddhaviriyo sātātiko — pa — || 845-861 ||

hitvā satapalaṃ kamsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
 aggahim mattikāpattam, idaṃ dutiyābbhisecanaṃ. || 862 ||  
 ucece maṇḍalipākāre dāḥamaṭṭālakotṭhake  
 rakkhito khaggahatthehi uttasam viharim pure. || 863 ||  
 so 'jja bhaddo anutrāsī pahinabbhayabheravo  
 jhāyati vanam ogayha putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || 864 ||  
 sīlakkhandhe patitṭhāya satim paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ  
 pāpuṇim anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. || 865 ||

Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhāya putto.

Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam  
 aṭṭhito 'ti;

828, ti corr. to taṃ A, taṃ B, ti C.—āgamaṃ?—aṭṭhami A, athami B, aṭṭhāmi C.—amhi AB, ampi C, amha Suttanip.—841, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—842, vatthā padhāritā A, vatthadhāritā C, vattā me dhāritā B. v° pathāritā (= patthāritā)?—862 = 97.—865, satip° ABC.

pucchāmi taṃ samaṇa etaṃ atthaṃ: kasmā ʔhito tvam  
aham aʔthito 'mhi. ||866||

ʔhito ahaṃ Aṅgulimāla sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daṇḍaṃ,

tvañ ca pāṇesu asaṇṇato 'si, tasmā ʔhito 'haṃ tuvaṃ aʔthito  
'si. ||867||

cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesi mahāvanaṃ samaṇo  
paccupādi;

so 'haṃ caṇissāmi saḥassaṃpāpaṃ sutvāna gāthaṃ tava  
dhammayuttaṃ. ||868||

itv eva coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake anvakāsi,  
avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tatth' eva pabbajjaṃ ayāci  
buddhaṃ. ||869||

buddho ca kho kāruriko mahesi yo satthā lokassa sadeva-  
kassa

tam ehi bhikkhū 'ti tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu bhikkhu-  
bhāvo. ||870||

yo pubbe pamajjitvāna pacchā so na ppamajjati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||871||

yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithīyati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||872||

yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||873||

disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
buddhasāsane,

disā hi me te manusse bhajantu ye dhammam evādapayanti  
santo. ||874||

disā hi me khantivādānaṃ avirodhappasamsinaṃ  
suṇantu dhammaṃ kālana tañ ca anuvīdhīyantu. ||875||

na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ vā pana kañcinaṃ,  
pappuyya paraṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare. ||876||

868, mahāvanaṃ C.—paccupādi AB, macc° C.—saḥassaṃ pāpaṃ BC.—869, itv eva A, ico eva BC.—narake anvakāsi (kāri B) AB, narakandhakāre C.—871-872 = Dhammap. 172-173.—The first words of v. 871 have been corrected in C: yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā. This is metrically more correct than the original reading of the MSS., and so this stanza is read both in the Dhammapada and in the Aṅgulimāla Suttanta (Majjhima Nikāya).—872 deest in A.—874, yuñjantu A, yuñjanta B, yuñjatu C.—evādapayanti A, evāramayanti BC. The Aṅg. Suttanta (Turnour's MS.) has, ye dhamme me vādapayanti.—876, kañcinaṃ Aṅg. S., kiñcinaṃ ABC.

udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanāṃ,  
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.

|| 877 ||

daṇḍe' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca ;  
adaṇḍeṇa asatthēna ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādinā. || 878 ||  
Ahimsako 'ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure sato ;  
ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañcināṃ. || 879 ||  
coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto,  
vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ. || 880 ||  
lohitapaṇi pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto ;  
saraṇāgamaṇaṃ passa ; bhavanetti samūhatā. || 881 ||  
tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahuṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇḍo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ. || 882 ||  
pamādaṃ anuyūñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
appamādañ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati. || 883 ||  
mā pamādaṃ anuyūñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ. || 884 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ. || 885 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 886 ||  
araññe rukkhamaṇḍe vā pabbatesu guhāsu vā  
tattha tatth' eva aṭṭhāsiṃ ubbiggamanaso tadā. || 887 ||  
sukhaṃ sayāmi ṭhāyāmi, sukhaṃ kappemi jīvitāṃ  
ahatthapāso Mārassa : aho satthānukampito. || 888 ||  
brahmacariyaṃ pure āsiṃ, udiceṃ ubhato ahuṃ,  
so 'jja putto sugatassa dhammarājassa satthuno, || 889 ||  
vītataṇḍo anādaṇḍo guttadvāro susaṃvuto ;  
aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna patto me āsavakkhayaṃ. || 890 ||  
paricijño mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā 'ti. || 891 ||  
Aṅgulimālo therō.

877, see 19, Dhammap. 80.—879, kiñcināṃ ABC, kañcināṃ Aṅg. S.—883 sq. = Dhammap. 26 sq.—884, vipulaṃ sukhaṃ Dhammap., Aṅg. S.—885, comp. 9. —nāgataṃ A, nāpagataṃ B, nāvagataṃ C.—na yidaṃ Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—savibh' ABC, pañhantesu Aṅg. S.—886, nāpagataṃ A, nāgataṃ C.—na yidaṃ Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—888, satthānukampito AC, "anukappito B. aho satthānukampako ?—889, ahu the MSS.—890, vadhitvāna ABC. Comp. v. 116, 576.

Pahāya mātāpitaro bhaginīñātibhātaro  
 pañca kāmāguṇe hitvā Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||892||  
 sameto naccagātehi sammataḥlappabodhano  
 na tena suddhim ajjhagamā Mārassa visaye rato. ||893||  
 etañ ca samatikkamma rato buddhassa sāsane  
 sabboghaṃ samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||894||  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā  
 ete ca samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||895||  
 piṇḍapātaṇṇikānto eko adutiyo muni  
 esati paṃsukūlāni Anuruddho anāsavo. ||896||  
 vicini aggahī dhovi rajayī dhārayī muni  
 paṃsukūlāni matimā Anuruddho anāsavo. ||897||  
 mahiccho ca asantutṭho samsatṭho yo ca uddhato,  
 tassa dhammā ime honti pāpakā saṃkilesikā. ||898||  
 sato ca hoti appiccho santutṭho avighātavā  
 pavivekarato vitto niccam āraddhaviṛiyo : ||899||  
 tassa dhammā ime honti kusalā bodhipakkhikā  
 anāsavo ca so hoti, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā. ||900||  
 mama saṃkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro  
 manomayena kāyena iddhiyā upasaṃkami. ||901||  
 yadā me ahu saṃkappo tato uttari desayi,  
 nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi. ||902||  
 tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsim sāsane rato ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||903||  
 pañcapaññāsa vassāni yato nesajjiko ahaṃ,  
 pañcavīsati vassāni yato middhaṃ samūhatam. ||904||  
 nāhu assāsapassāso tṭhitacittassa tādino ;  
 anejo santim ārabha cakkhumā parinibbuto. ||905||  
 asallīnena cittena vedanaṃ ajjhavāsaya ;  
 pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahū. ||906||  
 ete pacchimakā dāni munino phassapañcamā ;  
 nāññe dhammā bhavissanti sambuddhe parinibbute. ||907||  
 n' atthi dāni punāvāso devakāyasmī jālīni ;  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||908||

892 seqq. va A, ca BC.—893, ajcagida corr. to °agā A, ajjhamāgamā BC.—  
 899, vitto A, citto BC.—902, yadā A, sadā BC. yathā?—905-606 = Mahā-  
 parinibbāna Sutta p. 62. ed. Childers.—908, panāvāso C.—jālāni C.

yassa muhutte saḥassadā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasi iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhi-  
kkhu. ||909||

annabhāro pure āsiṃ daliddo ghāsahāraḥko,  
samaṇaṃ paṭipādesiṃ uparittṭhaṃ yasassināṃ. ||910||  
so 'mhi Sakyakule jāto, Anuruddho 'ti maṃ vidū,  
upeto naccagītehi sammatāḷappabodhano. ||911||  
ath' addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ satthāraṃ akuto bhayaṃ,  
tasmaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. ||912||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure,  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu atthāsiṃ Sakkajātiyā. ||913||  
sattakkhattuṃ manussindo ahaṃ rajjamaṃ akārayiṃ  
cāturato vijitāvi Jambusaṇḍassa issaro,  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena anusāsayaṃ. ||914||  
ito satta ito satta saṃsārāni catuddasa  
nivāsaṃ abhijānissaṃ devaloke tṭhito tadā. ||915||  
pañcaṅgike samādhimhi sante ekodibhāvite  
paṭipassaddhiladdh' amhi, dibbacakkhuṃ visujjhi me. ||916||  
cutūpapātamaṃ jānāmi sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ  
itthabhāvāññathābhāvaṃ jhāne pañcaṅgike tṭhito. ||917||  
pariṇiṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — samūhatā. ||918||  
Vajjīnaṃ Veluvagāme ahaṃ jīvitasamkhayā  
hetṭhato velugumbasmiṃ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo 'ti. ||919||

Anuruddho thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā pupphitamhi mahāvane  
ekaggassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino : ||920||  
aññathā lokanāthamhi tiṭṭhante purisuttame  
iriyaṃ āsi bhikkhūnaṃ, aññathā dāni dissate. ||921||  
sītavātaparittānaṃ, hirikopinachādanāṃ,  
matṭaṭṭhiyaṃ abhuñjimsu santuṭṭhā itaritare. ||922||  
paṇiṇaṃ yadi vā lūkaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuraṃ  
yāpanatthaṃ abhuñjimsu agiddhā nādhimucchitā. ||923||

909 (= 1181), muhuttēna ABC.—'guṇacatup' A, 'guṇe catup' A, 'guṇe catup' C.—vassati C.—bhikkhuno ABC.—910, paṭipādesi the MSS.—uparittṭhaṃ A, upadhiṭṭhaṃ C, upaṭhi corr. to upadhiṭṭhaṃ B.—912, addasāsi the MSS.—913, atthāsi the MSS.—914, Jambusaṇḍassa AC, paṇḍassa B. Comp. v. 822.—anusāsaya AC, anusāsi B.—915, ito s' ito s' A, ito s' tato s' BC.—916, sante BC, santo A.—922, matṭaṭṭhiyaṃ AC, matṭhaṭṭhiyaṃ B.—923, nāvi-(corr. to nādhī-) mucchitā A, nādhimucchitā BC.

jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre bhesajje atha paccaye  
 na bāḷhaṃ ussukā āsum yathā te āsavakkhaye. ||924||  
 araṇṇe rukkkhamūlesu kandarāsu gubhāsu ca  
 vivekaṃ anubrūhantā vihiṃsu tapparāyaṇā, ||925||  
 nīcaniviṭṭhā subharā mudū atthaddhamānasā  
 abyāsekā amukharā atthacintāvasānugā. ||926||  
 tato pāsādikaṃ āsi gataṃ bhuttaṃ nisevitaṃ,  
 siniddhā teladhārā va ahosi iriyāpatho. ||927||  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā mahājhāyī mahāhitā  
 nibbutā dāni te therā, parittā dāni tādisā. ||928||  
 kusalānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ paṇṇāya ca parikkhaya  
 sabbākāvarūpetam lujjate jinasāsanam. ||929||  
 pāpakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kilesānaṃ ca yo utu  
 upaṭṭhitāvivekāya ye ca saddhammasesakā ||930||  
 te kilesā pavaḍḍhantā āvisanti bahum janam,  
 kilanti mañṇe bālehi ummattehi va rakkhasā. ||931||  
 kileseh' ābhibhūtā te tena tena vidhāvitā  
 narā kilesavatthūsu sayamgāhe va ghosite, ||932||  
 pariccajivā saddhammam aṇṇamañṇehi bhaṇḍare,  
 diṭṭhigatāni anventā idaṃ seyyo 'ti mañṇare. ||933||  
 dhanāni ca puttaṃ bhariyaṃ ca chaḍḍayitvāna niggatā  
 kaṭacchubhikkhahetū pi akiccāni nisevare. ||934||  
 udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvā sayant' uttānaseyyakā,  
 kathā vadenti paṭibuddhā yā kathā satthu garahitā. ||935||  
 sabbakārukasippāni cittikatvāna sikkhare,  
 avūpasantā ajjhattaṃ sāmāññattho 'ti acchati. ||936||  
 mattikaṃ telaṃ cuppaṇi ca udakāsanabhojanam  
 gihīnaṃ upanāmenti ākaṅkhaṇtā bahuttaram. ||937||  
 dantaṇaṃ kapitaṇi ca pupphakhādaniyaṇi ca  
 piṇḍapāte ca sampanne ambe āmalakāni ca, ||938||  
 bhesajjesu yathā vejjā, kiccākicce yathā gihī,  
 ganikā va vibhūsāyaṃ, issare khattiyā yathā, ||939||

926, abyāsokā A.—atthacintā° A, atha cintā° BC.—927, bhuttaṃ A, ittham BC.—nimittā C, nimittā B, siniddhā A.—928, samāhitā? Comp. v. 1083.—930, upaṭṭhitā° A, upaṭṭhitā° B, upadhitā° C.—ye ca saddhammasesakā A, ye ca saddhammārasakā C, yesa caddhammasakā B. ye ca saddhammasosakā?—931, bahu j° AB, bahū j° C.—931, kilanti the MSS.—932, narā A, naga BC.—sasamigāme A, sayamgāhe BC.—936, 'kāruṇa° AB, 'kāruṇi° C.—939, issare AC, issaye B. issere?



nekatikā vañicanikā kûṭasakkhī avâtukā  
 bahûhi parikappehi âmisam paribhuñjare. ||940||  
 lesakappe pariyâye parikappe 'nudhâvitâ  
 jivikatthâ upâyena samkaddhanti bahum dhanam. ||941||  
 upatthapenti parisam kammato no ca dhammato,  
 dhammam paresam desenti lâbbhato no ca atthato. ||942||  
 samghalâbbhassa bhaṇḍanti samghato paribâhirâ,  
 paralâbbhopajivantâ ahirikâ 'va na lajjare. ||943||  
 nânuyuttâ tathâ eke muṇḍâ samghâṭiparutâ  
 sambhâvanam yev' icchanti lâbhasakkâramucchitâ. ||944||  
 evam nânappayâtamhi ni dâni sukaram tathâ  
 aphusitam vâ phusitam phusitam vânurakkhitum. ||945||  
 yathâ kaṇṭakatthânamhi careyya anupâhano  
 satim upatthapetvâna, evam gâme munî care. ||946||  
 saritvâ pubbake yogi tesam vattam anussaram  
 kiñcâpi pacchimo kâlo phuseyya amatam padam. ||947||  
 idam vatvâ sâlavane samaṇo bhâvitindriyo  
 brâhmaṇo parinibbâyi isi khîṇapunabbhavo 'ti. ||948||  
 Pârâpariyo thero.

uddânam :

Adhimutto Pârâpariyo Telakâni Ratthapâlo  
 Mâlunkya-Selo Bhaddiyo Ânguli dibbacakkhuko |  
 Pârâpariyo, das' ete Visamhi suparikittitâ,  
 gâthâyo dve satâ honti pañcatâlisa uttarin ti.

niṭṭhito Visatinipâto.

940, avâtukâ A, apâtukâ BC.—941, jivikatthâ A, jivikatthâ B, jivikatthâ C.—  
 upâyo na A, upâyena BC.—943, na A, va na BC.—945, tathâ BC, katâ A.—  
 947, kiñcâpi AC, kiccâpi B.—Uddâna. The text of BC differs widely from  
 that of A, which I give. The names of Mâlunkya-putta and Sela are omitted, and  
 so only eight Theras and, as it seems, 190 (?) Gâthâs are counted ("gâthâ satâ  
 ca navutî honti ca puna uttarin ti").

## TIMSANIPĀTO.

Pāsādike bahū disvā bhāvitatte susaṃvute  
 isi Paṇḍarasagotto apucchi Phussasavhayaṃ : ||949||  
 kiṃchandaṃ kimadhippāyā kimākaṃ bhavissare  
 anāgatamhi kālamhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito. ||950||  
 suṇohi vacanaṃ mayhaṃ isi Paṇḍarasavhaya,  
 sakkaccaṃ upadhārehi, ācikkhissāmy anāgataṃ. ||951||  
 kodhanaṃ upanāhi ca makkhī thambhī saṭhā bahū  
 issuki nānāvādā ca bhavissanti anāgate ||952||  
 aññātamanino dhamme gambhīre tīragocara  
 lahukā agarū dhamme aññamaññaṃ agāraṇā. ||953||  
 bahū ādinavā loke uppajjissanti 'nāgate ;  
 sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ kilisissanti dummatī. ||954||  
 guṇahīnāpi saṃghamhi voharanti visāradā  
 balavanto bhavissanti mukharā assutāvino. ||955||  
 guṇavanto pi saṃghamhi voharantā yathatthato  
 dubbalā te bhavissanti hirimaṇā anattikā. ||956||  
 rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca khettaṃ vatthum ajeḷakaṃ  
 dāsīdāsaṃ ca dummedhā sādīyissanti 'nāgate. ||957||  
 ujjhānasaññaṇṇino bālā sīlesu asamāhitā  
 unnaḷā vicarissanti kalahābhiratā magā, ||958||  
 uddhatā ca bhavissanti nilacīvarapārutā ;  
 kuḷā thaddhā lapā siṅgī carissanti ariyā viya. ||959||  
 telasaṃhehi kesehi capalā añjanakkhikā  
 rathiyāya gamissanti dantavaṇṇakapārutā. ||960||  
 ajeḷuccaṃ vimuttehi surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ  
 jigucchissanti kāsavaṃ odātesu samucchitā. ||961||  
 lābhakāmā bhavissanti kusitā hīnaviriyā,  
 kicchantā vanapattāni gāmantesu vasissare. ||962||

953, agaru the MSS.—955, voharantā [a]visāradā?—957, vatthum deest in B, khettaṃ ca a? C.—958, vicarissanti A, vivadiassanti B, mivadiassanti C.—959, siṅgī AC, sigi B.—962, kicchantā AC, kicchantā B.—vanapattāni A, panapattāni BC.

ye ye lābham labhissanti micchājīvaratā sadā,  
 te te ca anusikkhantā bhajissanti asamyatā. ||963||  
 ye ye alābhino lābham, na te puṇṇā bhavissare,  
 supesale pi te dhīre sevissanti na te tadā. ||964||  
 milakkhuraṇaṃ rattam garahantā sakam dhajam  
 titthiyānam dhajam keci dhāressanty avadātakam. ||965||  
 agāraṇo ca kāsāve tadā tesam bhavissati,  
 paṭisaṃkhā ca kāsāve bhikkhūnam na bhavissati. ||966||  
 abhibhūtassa dukkhena sallaviddhassa ruppato  
 paṭisaṃkhā mahāghorā nāgassāsi acintiyā. ||967||  
 chaddanto hi tadā disvā surattam arahaddhajam  
 tāvad eva bhaṇi gāthā gajo atthopasañhitā : ||968||  
 anikkasāvo kāsāvam yo vattham paridahissati  
 apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvam arahati. ||969||  
 yo ca vantakasāv' assa sīlesu susamāhito  
 upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvam arahati. ||970||  
 vipannasīlo dummedho pākaṭo kāmakāriyo  
 vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kāsāvam arahati. ||971||  
 yo ca sīlena sampanno vītarāgo samāhito  
 odātanamasamkappo, sa ve kāsāvam arahati. ||972||  
 uddhato unnaḷo bālo sīlam yassa na vijjati,  
 odātakam arahati, kāsāvam kiṃ karissati. ||973||  
 bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca dutṭhacittā anādarā  
 tādīnam mettacittānam niggaṇhissanti 'nāgate. ||974||  
 sikkhāpentāpi therehi bālā civaradhāraṇam  
 na supissanti dummedhā pākaṭā kāmakāriyā. ||975||  
 te tathā sikkhitā bālā aññamaññam agāravā  
 nādiyissant' upajjhāye khalunko viya sārathim. ||976||  
 evam anāgataddhānam paṭipatti bhavissati  
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ ca patte kālamhi pacchime. ||977||  
 purā āgacchate etaṃ anāgataṃ mahabbhayam  
 subbacā hotha sakhiḷā aññamaññam sagāravā. ||978||  
 mettacittā kārūṇikā hotha sīle samvutā  
 āradhāviriya pahitattā niccam dāḥaparakkamā. ||979||

964, puṇṇā A, pūṇā BC.—965, dhāressanty the MSS —969-970 = Dhammap.  
 9-10; comp. Jāt. vol. ii. p. 198.—976, sārati A, \*thi B, \*thi C.

pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato  
bhāveth' atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ phusanti amatam padan  
ti. ||980||

Phussathero.

yathācārī yathāsato satimā yathā saṃkappacariyāya appa-  
matto  
ajjhatarato susamāhitatto eko santusito, tam āhu bhi-  
kkhum. ||981||

alam sukkaṃ ca bhuñjanto na bālhaṃ subito siyā,  
ūnūdaro mitāhāro sato bhikkhu paribbaje. ||982||  
cattāro pañca ālope abhuttvā udakaṃ pive,  
alam phāsuviḥārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuṇo. ||983||  
kappiyatañ ca ādeti cīvaram idamatthikaṃ,  
alam phāsuviḥārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuṇo. ||984||  
pallaṅkena nisinnassa jaṇṇuke nābhivassati,  
alam . . . ||985||

yo sukkaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkaṃ addakki sallato,  
ubhayantarena nāhosi, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||986||  
mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusito hīnavīriyo  
appassuto anādaro, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||987||  
bahussuto ca medhāvī sīlesu susamāhito  
cetosamatham anuyutto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu. ||988||  
yo papañcam anuyutto papañcābhirato mago,  
virādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. ||989||  
yo ca papañcam bitvāna nippapañcapathe rato,  
ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. ||990||  
gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe ninne vā yadi vā thale,  
yatha arahanto viharanti, tam bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyya-  
kaṃ. ||991||

ramaṇiyā araṇṇāni, yatha na ramatī jano,  
vītarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmagavesino. ||992||  
nidhinaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinam

980, phusantaṃ?—981 (comp. Dhammap. 362) yathā saṃkappacariyāya A, yaṃ vā saṃ- (comp. B) kappacariyāyi BC.—bhikkhu AC.—982 seq. = Jāt. ii. p. 293 seq., Milindap. p. 407.—982, va A, ca BC.—984-985 desunt in C.—984, idhamatthikaṃ B, idamatthikaṃ A.—985 = Milindap. p. 386.—986, adda AB, dakkhi C.—ubhayantarena AC, ubhayanteyena B.—987 = (Milindap. p. 396), anādāno BC, anādaro A. Possibly the reading of the Milindap., anācāro, is correct.—991-992 = Dhammap. 98-99.—991, bhūmi ABC.

niggayhavādiṃ medhāvīṃ, tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje;  
 tādisaṃ bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || 993 ||  
 ovadeyyānusāseyya asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
 satam hi so piyo hoti asatam hoti appiyo. || 994 ||  
 aññassa bhagavā buddho dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;  
 dhamme desiyamānamhi sotam odhesim atthiko. || 995 ||  
 tam me amoghaṃ savanaṃ, vimutto 'mhi anāsavo.  
 n' eva pubbenivāsāya na pi dibbassa cakkhuno || 996 ||  
 cetopariyāyaidhiyā cutiyā upapattiyā  
 sotadhātuvisuddhiyā paṇidhī me na vijjati. || 997 ||  
 rukkhamūlaṃ va nissāya muṇḍo samghātipāruto  
 paṇḍāya uttamo thero Upatisso 'va jhāyati. || 998 ||  
 avitakkam samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 ariyena tuṇhibbhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 999 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo supatitṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 1000 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccam sucigavesino  
 vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatam va khāyati. || 1001 ||  
 nābhinandāmi maraṇam nābhinandāmi jīvitam,  
 nikkhipissaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sampajāno patissato. || 1002 ||  
 — pa — nibbisam bhatako yathā. || 1003 ||  
 ubhayenaṃ idaṃ maraṇam eva nāmarāṇam pacchā vā  
 pure vā;  
 paṭipajjatha mā vinassatha, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 1004 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || 1005 ||  
 upasanto uparato mantabhāṇī anuddhato  
 dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattam va māluto. || 1006 ||  
 upasanto — pa —  
 abbahi pāpake dhamme dumapattam va māluto. || 1007 ||

993-994 = Dhammap. 76-77.—995, soḍhesim BC.—998, nissāyam A, °va BC.—ca jhāyati A, cabbhayati B, cabbhāyati C.—1001 = 652.—1004, idaṃ AC, adam B.—vinayatha BC.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1005 comp. 403.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1007, After — pa — BC insert: adho pi pāpamāluto ('luto C) — pa — (—pe—). These may be the corrupted remains of a new stanza, the rest of which we should have to supply from v. 1006; I think it more probable, however, that it is a simple dittography.—appāsi A, labbhāmi B.

upasanto anāyāso vippasannamanāvilo  
 kalyāṇasilo medhāvī dukkhass' antakaro siyā. ||1008||  
 na vissase ekatiyesu evaṃ agārisu pabbajitesu cāpi;  
 sādhu pi hutvāna asādhu honti, asādhu hutvā puna sādhu  
 honti. ||1009||  
 kāmaccchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno  
 uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca pañca te cittakelisā. ||1010||  
 yassa sakkariyamānassa asakkārena c' ūbhayaṃ  
 samādhi na vikampati appamādavihārino: ||1011||  
 taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikāṃ sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ āhu sappuriso iti. ||1012||  
 mahāsamuddo pathavī pabbato anilo pi ca  
 upamāya na yujjanti satthu varavimuttiyā. ||1013||  
 cakkānuvattako thero mahāñāṇi samāhito  
 pathavāpaggi samāno na rajjati na dussati. ||1014||  
 paññāpāramitaṃ patto mahābuddhi mahāmuni  
 ajaḷo jaḷasamāno sadā carati nibbuto. ||1015||  
 paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — ||1016||  
 sampādeth' appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
 handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto 'mhi sabbadhi-  
 ti. ||1017||

Sāriputto thero.

Pisunena ca kodhanena maccharinā ca vibhūtinandinā  
 sakhiṭaṃ na kareyya paṇḍito; pāpo kāpurisena saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1018||  
 saddhena ca pesalena ca paññāvatā bahussutena ca  
 sakhiṭaṃ hi kareyya paṇḍito; bhaddo sappurisenā saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1019||  
 passa cittakataṃ bimbā — pa — ||1020||  
 bahussuto cittakathī buddhassa paricārako  
 pannaabhāro visaññutto seyyaṃ kappeti Gotamo. ||1021||  
 khīṇāsavo visaññutto saṅgātito sunibbuto  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jātimaṃapāragu. ||1022||

1009, visāse A, vissaye BC.—pi is wanting in A.—1010, \*kelisā A, \*kilisā B,  
 \*kilisā C.—1014, pathavāpaggi AB, pathavāpaggi C.—1017 = 658.—1018,  
 1019, Probably we ought to insert "ca" after kodhanena and paññāvatā.—  
 1019, sakhiṭaṃ A, sakhihi B, sakhihi C.—1021, paricārako the MSS.

yasmim patitṭhitā dhammā buddhassādiccabandhuno  
 nibbānagamane magge, so 'yaṃ tiṭṭhati Gotamo. ||1023||  
 dvāsītiṃ buddhato gaṇhi, dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto :  
 caturāsīti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino. ||1024||  
 appassuto 'yaṃ puriso balivaddo va jirati,  
 mamsāni tassa vaddhanti, paññā tassa na vaddhati. ||1025||  
 bahussuto appasutaṃ yo sutenātimaññati,  
 andho padipadhāro va tath' eva paṭibhāti maṃ. ||1026||  
 bahussutaṃ upāseyya sutañ ca na vināsaye ;  
 taṃ mūlaṃ brahmacariyassa ; tasmā dhammadharo  
 siyā. ||1027||

pubbāparaññū atthaññū niruttipadakovido  
 suggahitaṃ ca gaṇhāti atthañ copaparikkhati. ||1028||  
 khantya chandikato hoti, ussahitvā tuletī taṃ,  
 samaye so padahati ajjhataṃ susamāhito. ||1029||  
 bahussutaṃ dhammadharāṃ sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ  
 dhammavinūṇaṃ ākaṅkhaṃ taṃ bhajetha tathāvi-  
 dhaṃ. ||1030||

bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
 cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pūjaneyyo bahussuto ||1031||  
 dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
 dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na parihā-  
 yati. ||1032||

kāyamaccheragaruno hiyyamāne anuṭṭhahe  
 sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samānaphāsutā. ||1033||  
 na pakkhanti disā sabbā, dhammā na paṭibhanti maṃ,  
 gate kalyāṇamittamhi andhakāraṃ va khāyati. ||1034||  
 abbhattitasahāyassa atitagatasatthuno  
 n' atthi etādisaṃ mittam yathā kāyagatā sati. ||1035||  
 ye purāṇā atitā te, navehi na sameti me,  
 sv ajja eko 'va jhāyāmi vassupeto va pakkhimā. ||1036||  
 dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake bahū  
 mā vārayittha sotāro, passantu samayo mamaṃ. ||1037||

1023, \*gamane A, \*gamana B, \*gamanam C.—1029, chandikato AB, chanda-  
 kato C.—tuleti taṃ AC, tuletthi taṃ B.—samaye A, samayena BC.—1033 (comp.  
 114), anuṭṭhahe A, anuddhaso BC.—\*giddhassa A, \*middhassa BC.—1036, vassu-  
 peto A, vassupeto C, vassupetā B.

dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake puthū  
karoti satthā okāsaṃ na nivāreti cakkhumā. || 1038 ||  
paṇṇavisativassāni sekhabhūtaṃ me sato  
na kāmasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammatā. || 1039 ||  
paṇṇavisativassāni sekhabhūtaṃ me sato  
na dosasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammatā. || 1040 ||  
paṇṇavisativassāni bhāgavantā upatthahim  
mettena kāyakammena—mettena vacikammena—mettena  
manokammena chāyā va anapāyini. || 1041–1043 ||  
buddhassa caṅkamantassa piṭṭhito anucaṅkamī,  
dhamme desiyamānamhi ñāṇaṃ me udapajjatha. || 1044 ||  
ahaṃ sakaraṇiyo 'mhi sekho appattamānaso,  
satthu ca parinibbānaṃ yo amhaṃ anukampako. || 1045 ||  
tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakāṃ, tadāsi lomahamsanaṃ  
sabbākāravārūpete sambuddhe parinibbuta. || 1046 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
cakkhu sabbassa lokassa Ānando parinibbuto. || 1047 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo — pa — andhakāre tamonu-  
do, || 1048 ||  
gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca yo isi  
saddhammādhārako thero Ānando ratanākaro. || 1049 ||  
paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa —. || 1050 ||  
Ānando thero.

uddānaṃ :

Phusso Upatisso Ānando tayo 'ti 'me pakittitā ;  
gāthāyo tattha saṃkhātā satā pañca ca uttarīti.

nitṭhito Timsanipāto.

---

1041–1043, anupāyini A, anupāriṇi B (at v. 1041 ; 1042–3 desunt), anapāyani  
and anapāyini C. Comp. Dhammap. 2.—1044, ñāṇaṃ meva A, ñāṇa me B,  
ñāṇa eva C.—1046 = Mahāparinibbāna Sutta p. 62.



## CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO.

Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti, samādhī dullabho ;  
nānājanasamgaḥo dukkho iti divāna gaṇaṃ na roca-  
ye. ||1051||

na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti, samādhī dullabho ;  
so ussuko rasānugiddhoatthaṃ rīṇcati yo sukhāvaho. ||1052||  
paṇko 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukkhamaṃ sallāṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujja-  
ho. ||1053||

senāsanamhā oruyha nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ,  
bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ sakkaccaṃ taṃ upatṭha-  
him. ||1054||

so taṃ pakkena hatthena ālopaṃ upanāmayi ;  
ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa aṅguli p' ettha chijjatha. ||1055||  
kuḍḍamūlaṇi ca nissāya ālopan taṃ abhuñjisaṃ,  
bhuñjamāne ca bhutte vā jeguccaṃ me na vijjati. ||1056||  
uttīṭṭhapīṇḍo āhāro pūtimuttaṇi ca osadhaṃ  
senāsanam rukkhamūlaṃ paṃsukūlaṇi ca cīvaraṃ :  
yass' ete abhisambhuvā, sa ve cātuddiso naro. ||1057||

yattha eke vihaññanti āruhanto siluccayaṃ,  
tassa buddhassa dāyādo sampajāno patissato  
iddhibalen' upatthaddho Kassapo abhirūhati. ||1058||

piṇḍapātapatikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno pahīnabhayaḥheravo. ||1059||

piṇḍapātapatikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno ḍayhamānesu nibbuto. ||1060||

piṇḍapātapatikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno katakicco anāsavo. ||1061||

1052, upabbaje A, uppajje C, upajje B.—sukhāvaho A, sukhāvalho so B, sukhāvahāso C. sukhādhivāho? Comp. 494.—1053 (= 495), dujjahaṃ A, dadujjaham B, dadujjalamaṃ C.—1054 seq. = Milindap. p. 395.—1055, tam-pakkena A, hamsakena B.C. Perhaps we should read tambakena, comp. Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. tāma, 2, a.—pettha C, vettha corr. to pettha A, peta B.—1056, kuṭṭamūlaṃ A, kaṭṭham<sup>c</sup> C, kaṭṭum<sup>c</sup> B.—1057, abhisambhūtā<sup>p</sup> Comp., however, M. Senart's note on Mahāvastu I. p. 41, l. 6.—sa ve cātuddiso A, sa ve sāt<sup>c</sup> B, saccatuddiso C.—1058, āruhanto A, arūhanto B, arahanto C.

karerimālāvitatā bhūmibhāgā manoramā  
 kuñjarābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1062||  
 nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā vārisitā sucindharā  
 indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1063||  
 nīlabbhakūṭasadisā kūṭāgāvararūpamā  
 vāraṇābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1064||  
 abhivutṭhā rammatalā nagā isibhi sevītā  
 abbhunnaditā sikhīhi te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1065||  
 alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa pahitattassa me sato ;  
 alaṃ me atthakāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ; ||1066||  
 alaṃ me phāsukāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ;  
 alaṃ me yogakāmassa pahitattassa tādino. ||1067||  
 ummāpupphavasamānā gaganā v' abbhachādītā  
 nānādi jagāṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1068||  
 anākiṇṇā gahaṭṭhehi migasaṃghanisevitā  
 nānādi jagāṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. ||1069||  
 accchodikā . . . (=113, 601) ||1070||  
 na pañcaṅgikena turiyena rati me hoti tādīsī  
 yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. ||1071||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ . . . (=494) ||1072||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyam  
 etaṃ,  
 kicchatī kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na  
 vīdati. ||1073||  
 oṭṭhapahatamattena attānaṃ pi na passati,  
 patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyo 'ti maññati. ||1074||  
 aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ bālo maññati attānaṃ,  
 na taṃ viññū pasamsanti patthaddhamanasam naraṃ. ||1075||  
 yo ca seyyo 'ham asmīti, nāhaṃ seyyo 'ti vā puna,  
 hīno 'haṃ sadiso vā 'ti vidhāsu na vikampati, ||1076||

1062, "rudā AC, "ruddhā B.—1063 (= 13), vārisitā A, vāriyitā BC.—sucin-  
 dharā A, sucindarā BC.—1064, "kutta" AC, "kuta" B.—varaṇābhirudā AC, vāraṇā-  
 bhirutā B.—1065, abhivaddhā C, abhivadā B.—āgunditā sikhinibhi C,  
 agundaditā sikhinibhi B.—1067 (first hemistich), pah<sup>s</sup> sikkhatho B.—1068,  
 "pupphena samānā A, "puppho vasamānā B, "pupphavasamānā C.—vabbhachā-  
 ditā A, vambhach<sup>s</sup> BC.—1071, na deest in BC.—1072 (see 494, 1952), ussukko so  
 A, ussuko so BC (instead of so ussuko).—sukhāvaho A, sukhāvivāhā B, sukhāvi-  
 vāho C.—1073, anattaneyyam A, anuttaneyyam C, anattameyyam B.—1076,  
 hīno taṃ sadiso A, hīno hīnasadiso C, hīno hitaṃ sadiso B. Comp. Childerss.v. vidhā.

paññavantam tathāvādim silesu susamāhitam  
 cetosamathasamyuttam tañ ca viññū pasamsare. ||1077||  
 yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso puthavi yathā. ||1078||  
 yesañ ca hiriottappam sadā sammā upatthitam,  
 virūḷhabrahmacariyā, tesam khīṇā punabbhavā. ||1079||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu pamsukūlena pāruto  
 kapi va sīhacammena na so ten' upasobhati. ||1080||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako samvutindriyo  
 sobhati pamsukūlena sīho va girigabbhare. ||1081||  
 ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
 dasa devasahassāni sabbe te brahmakāyikā ||1082||  
 dhammasenāpatiṃ dhīraṃ mahājāyīm samāhitam  
 Sāriputtam namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā : ||1083||  
 namo te purisajāṇiṇa, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te nābhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati. ||1084||  
 accheram vata buddhānam gambhīro gocaro sako,  
 ye mayam nābhijānāma vāavedhī samāgatā. ||1085||  
 tam tathā devakāyehi pūjitam pūjanāraham  
 Sāriputtam tadā disvā Kappinassa sitam ahū. ||1086||  
 yāvata buddhakhettamhi ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ  
 dhutaguṇe viṭṭho 'ham, sadiso me na vijjati. ||1087||  
 paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa —. ||1088||  
 na cīvare na sayane bhojane n' upalippati  
 Gotamo anappameyyo mulālipuppham vimalam va ambunā  
 nikkhammaninno tibhavābbhinissaṭo. ||1089||  
 satipatṭhānagīvo so saddhāhattho mahāmuni  
 paññāsīso mahāñāṇī sadā carati nibbuto 'ti. ||1090||  
 Mahākassapo therō.

uddānam.

Cattālisanipātamhi Mahākassapasavhayo  
 eko 'va therō, gāthāyo cattālīsa duve 'pi cā 'ti.

Cattālisanipāto samatto.

1077, tathā tādi A, tathāvādi BC.—1078, comp. 278.—1083, tiṭṭhanti the  
 MSS.—1084, nābhijānāmi BC.—1089, sayanena BC.—nupalimpati A, na  
 palimpate BC.

## PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO.

Kadā nu 'haṃ pabbatakandarāsu ekākiyo addutiyo vihaṣsaṃ  
aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1091||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhinnapaṭandharo muni kāsāvavattho amamo  
nirāsayo

rāgañ ca dosañ ca tath' eva moḥaṃ hantvā sukhī pavana-  
gato vihaṣsaṃ. ||1092||

kadā aniccaṃ vadharogañiḷaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāy'  
upaddutaṃ

vipassamaṇo vitabbhaya vihaṣsaṃ eko vane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1093||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhayaṇaṇiṃ dukkhāvahaṃ taṇhālaṇi  
bahuvidhānuvattaṇiṃ

paññāmayam tikhiṇaṃ asim gahetvā chetvā vase, taṃ pi  
kadā bhavissati. ||1094||

kadā nu paññāmayam uggatejaṃ satthaṃ isinaṃ sahasā-  
diyitvā

Māraṃ saseṇaṃ sahasā bhañjissaṃ sīhāsane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1095||

kadā nu 'haṃ sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhava dhamma-  
garūhi tādihi

yathāvadassīhi jitindriyehi padhāniyo, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
vissati. ||1096||

kadā nu maṃ tandikhudāpipāsā vātātapā kīṭasirimsapā vā  
nibādhayissanti na taṃ Giribbaje attatthiyaṃ, taṃ nu  
kadā bhavissati. ||1097||

1092, pavanagato A, savanagato BC.—1093, vitabbhaya A, vigatabhaya BC.—  
1096, yathāvadassīhi ('Thi B) AB, yathāvadassīhi C.—1097, na bādhiyassanti  
A, nibādhiyassanti BC.—attatthiyaṃ B, attā AC.

kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā cattāri saccāni  
 sududdasāni  
 samāhitatto satimā agacchaṃ paññāya taṃ, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1098||  
 kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde gandhe rase phusitabbe ca  
 dhamme  
 ādittato 'haṃ samatthehi yutto paññāya dakkhaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1099||  
 kadā nu 'haṃ dubbacanena vutto tatonimittaṃ vimano na  
 hessaṃ,  
 atho pasattho pi tatonimittaṃ tuṭṭho na hessaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1100||  
 kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca khandhe ime 'haṃ amite ca  
 dhamme  
 ajjhattikān' eva ca bāhirāni ca samaṃ tuleyyaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1101||  
 kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacivaraṃ  
 vane  
 isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ ovassate, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
 vissati. ||1102||  
 kadā mayūrasa sikhandaṇḍino vane dijassa sutvā girigabbhare  
 rutaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhahitvā amatassa pattiyaṃ saṃcintaye, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1103||  
 kadā nu Gaṅgaṃ Yamunaṃ Sarassatiṃ pātālakhittaṃ  
 balavāmukhaṃ ca  
 asajjamāno patareyyaṃ iddhiyaṃ vibhimsanaṃ, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1104||  
 kadā nu nāgo va saṃgāmacārī padālaye kāmagaṇesu  
 chandaṃ  
 nibbajjaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ jhāne yuto, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1105||

1098, agacchaṃ AC, āg° B.—1099, dajjaṃ A, chekhaṃ C, decchaṃ B.—1103,  
 saṃcintaye A, sajientaye B, sajentye C.—1104, comp. Rigveda X. 75, 5.—  
 balavāmukhaṃ ca AB, balavāmunaṃ ca C. Comp. Boettlingk-Roth s. v. vadavā-  
 mukha.—asajjamāno A, ajjamāno B, aghacchamāno C.—vibhimsanaṃ (corr. to  
 vibh°) A, vibhisanaṃ B, vihimsanaṃ C.—1105, nibbajjaṃ A, nibbajjissaṃ B,  
 nippajjissaṃ C.

kadā inattho va daḷiddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā dhanikehi  
 piḷito  
 tuṭṭho bhavissaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ mahesino, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1106||  
 bahūni vassāni tayāmi yācito : agāravāsena alaṃ nu te  
 idaṃ ;  
 taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ citta  
 tuvaṃ na yuñjasi. ||1107||  
 nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmi yācito : Giribbaje citrachadā  
 vihaṃgamā  
 mahindaghosattathanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi  
 jhāyinaṃ. ||1108||  
 kulamhi mitte ca piye ca nātaka khiddāratim kāmagaṇaṃ  
 ca loke  
 sabbam pahāya idam ajjhupāgato, atho pi tvaṃ citta na  
 mayha tussasi. ||1109||  
 mam' eva etaṃ, na hi taṃ paresaṃ ; sannāhakāle paridevi-  
 tena kiṃ.  
 sabbam idaṃ calaṃ iti pekkhamāno abhinikkhamiṃ ama-  
 taṃ padaṃ jigāsaṃ. ||1110||  
 suvuttavādi dvipadānam uttamo mahābhisakko naradamma-  
 sārathi :  
 cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti avītarāgena sudunni-  
 vāriyaṃ. ||1111||  
 kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā aviddasū yattha sitā  
 puthujjanā,  
 te dukkham icchanti punabbhavesino cittaena nītā niraye  
 niramkatā. ||1112||  
 mayūraakoñcābhīrudamhi kānane dīpīhi byagghehi pu-  
 rakkhato vasaṃ  
 kāye apekkham jaha mā virāye, iti ssa maṃ citta pure  
 niyuñjasi. ||1113||

1106, inatthā corr. to 'ttho A, inattho C, inattho B.—1107, na yuñjasi A,  
 viyuñjasi B, visujjhati C.—1108, mahindaghosattathanitābhigajjino A, mahindago-  
 sattathanitābhivajjino C, mahiddhaghosattathanitābhivajjino B. Read, samañjugho-  
 sattathanitābhigajjino (v. 1136).—1110, sabba idaṃ AB, sabbam idaṃ C.—1111,  
 suvuttavādi A, suvutt' BC.—sudunnivārayam AB, sudujjanivārayam C.—1112,  
 nirākatā AB, nirākathā C.—1113, jaha mā virāye A, jaha padhāraya B, pajahī  
 padhāraya C. jaha mā vicāraya ?

bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca balāni bojjhaṅgasamādhī-  
bhāvanā

tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, iti ssu maṃ citta pure  
niyuñjasi. ||1114||

bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyaṃ niyyānikaṃ sabba-  
dukkhakkhayogadham

atthaṅgikaṃ sabbakilesasodhanam, iti ssu . . . ||1115||  
dukkhan ti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkham  
samudeti taṃ jaha,

idh' eva dukkhassa karoḥi antaṃ, iti ssu . . . ||1116||  
aniccaṃ dukkhan ti vipassa yoniso suññaṃ anattā 'ti  
aggaṃ vadhan ti ca,

manovicāre uparundha cetaso, iti ssu . . . ||1117||  
muṇḍo virūpo abhisāpam āgato kapālahattho 'va kulesu  
bhikkhasu,

yuñjassu satthu vacane mahesino, iti ssu . . . ||1118||  
susamvutatto visikhantaraṃ caraṃ kulesu kāmesu asaṅga-  
mānaso

cando yathā dosinapuppaṃ māsiyā, iti ssu . . . ||1119||  
āraṇṇiko hoti ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hoti ca paṃsukūliko,  
nesajjiko hoti sadā dhute rato, iti ssu . . . ||1120||

ropetvā rukkhāni yathā phalesi mūle taruṃ chettu taṃ  
eva icchasi,

tath' ūpamaṃ citta idam karosi yaṃ maṃ aniccaṃhi cale  
niyuñjasi. ||1121||

arūpa dūraṃgama ekacāri na tekarissaṃ vacanaṃ idāni 'ham,  
dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhaya, nibbānam evābhi-  
mano carissaṃ. ||1122||

nāham alakkhyā abhirikatāya vā na citta hetū na ca dūra-  
kantānā

ājīva hetū ca aham na nikkhamiṃ, kato ca te citta paṭissavo  
mayā. ||1123||

appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo  
dukkhassa :

1117, uparūnda A, uparuddha BC.—1118, abhisāsam BC.—va A, ca C, deest in B.—1120, I think that hoti should be corrected throughout into hohi.—1121, icchati?—1123, dūrakantānā A, durākatānā C, durākantānā B.

iti ssu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvaṃ gacchasi  
 pubbacinnaṃ. ||1124||  
 taṇhaṃ avijjaṃ ca piyāpiyaṃ ca subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca  
 vedanā  
 manāpiyā kāmagaṇā ca vanta, vante ahaṃ āgamitvaṃ na  
 ussahe. ||1125||  
 sabbattha te citta vaco kataṃ mayā, bahūsu jātisu na me  
 'si kopito,  
 ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritvaṃ  
 tayā kate. ||1126||  
 tvaṃ ñeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo tvaṃ khattiyā rājāsī  
 karosi,  
 vessā ca suddhā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi tav'  
 eva vāhasā. ||1127||  
 tav' eva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvaṃmūlakam nerayikā  
 bhavāmase,  
 atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi tav' eva  
 vāhasā. ||1128||  
 na nūna dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ muhūṃ muhūṃ  
 vāraṇikam va dassahaṃ;  
 ummattaken' eva mayā palobhasi; kiṃ cāpi te citta virādhi-  
 taṃ mayā. ||1129||  
 idaṃ pure . . . (=77) ||1130||  
 satthā ca me lokam imaṃ adhiṭṭhahi aniccato addhuvato  
 asārato;  
 pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahato  
 suduttarā. ||1131||  
 na te idaṃ citta yathāpurāṇakam, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase  
 nivattitvaṃ;  
 mahesino pabbajito 'mhi sāsane; na mādisā honti vinā-  
 sadhārino. ||1132||

1124, vupasamo A, vasamo BC.—1125, manopiya, BC.—vante A, vane BC.—  
 na deest in A.—1126, ajjhattasambhavo A, ajjhattasambhavā B, ajjhatta-  
 sambhavo C.—1127, brāhmanep?—khattiye P—rājāsī corr. to 'st A, rājāsī B,  
 rājāsī C. rāja-isi?—1128, asurā A, asubham BC.—1129, nana dubbhissasi  
 A, na nana dutissasi ('si O) BC.—cāraṇikam va dassaham A, vāraṇikam vassāham  
 B, vāraṇika cassātam C. vāraṇakam va dussaham P.—1132, na, tam alaṃ A,  
 nāham alaṃ BC.—vase 'nuvattitvaṃ?



naḡa samuddā saritā vasundharā disā catasso vidisā adhodiṣā  
sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā, kuhiṃ gato citta sukhaṃ  
ramissasi. ||1133||

dhī dhī paraṃ kiṃ mama citta kāhasi; na te alaṃ citta  
vasānūvattako.

na jātu bhastaṃ dubhato mukhaṃ chupe; dhiṃ atthu pūraṃ  
navasotasandani. ||1134||

varaḡhaṇeyyavigāḡhasevite pabbhārakūte pakāte 'va sundare  
navambunā pāvusasittakānane taḡiṃ guhāgehagato rami-  
ssasi. ||1135||

sunīlagivā susikhā supekhuṇā sucittapattacchadanā vihaṃ-  
gamā

sumaṃjughosattathanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi  
jhāyinaṃ. ||1136||

vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe sampupphite meghani-  
bhamhi kānane

nagantare vitāpismo sayissaṃ, taṃ me mudu hohiti tūla-  
sannibhaṃ. ||1137||

tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

taṃ taṃ karissāmi yathā atandito bhārabhastam va yathā  
sumadditaṃ. ||1138||

tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

viriyena taṃ mayha vas' ānayissaṃ gajaṃ va mattaṃ ku-  
salaṅkusaggaho. ||1139||

tayā sudantena avatṭhitena hi hayena yoggācariyo va ujjunā  
pahomi maggaṃ paṭipajjitum sivaṃ cittānurakkhīhi sadā  
nisevitaṃ. ||1140||

1134, dhī dhī p° C, dhi dhi p° B, dhīapp° A.—na te alaṃ cittaṃ vassa- (corr. to vasa-) navatiko A, na te alaṃcchandaṃ vasānūvattato B, na te alaṃcchandaṃ vassa- nūvattato C.—na jātu bhastam A, nānāsūbhantaram B, na jātu antaram C.—dhiṃ atthu pūram navasotasandani A, varatthu puram na- (ta- C) vasotaṃ sandani (°ti C) BC.—1135, °kutte A, °kūte B, °kūte C.—pāvusasati° A, pāvisisati° C, pāvusiciti° B.—taḡiṃ A, tati B, tamti C.—°gehagato A, lokamito C, lokato B.—1136, °ghosattathanitābhigajjino A, °ghosattanikābhigajjino BC. Comp. 1108.—1137, meghanibhamhi A, nitamhi B, °dhanimhi C.—vitāpismo A, vitābhisamo BC.—1138, taṃ taṃ k° C, taṃ k° B, taṃ nāyan (corr. to nāhan) taṃ k° A.—bhārabhastam (corr. to °bhastam) A, bhīlāratavasam B, bhīlāratassā va C.—sum° A, sam° BC.—1140, avatṭhitena A, avattitena B.

ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisam nāgam va thambhamhi  
 dalhāya rajjuyā,  
 taṃ me suguttam satiyā subhāvitam anissitam sabbabhavesu  
 hehisi. ||1141||  
 paññāya chetvā vipathānūsārinam yogena niggayha pathe  
 nivesiya  
 disvā samudayam vibhavaṃ ca sambhavam dāyādako hehisi  
 aggavādino. ||1142||  
 catubbipallāsavasam adhiṭṭhitam gāmaṇḍalam va parinesi  
 citta maṃ  
 nanu saññōjanabandhanacchidam samsevase kāruṇikam  
 mahāmuniṃ. ||1143||  
 migo yathā seri sucittakānane rammam girim pāvisi abbha-  
 mālinam,  
 anākule tattha nage ramissasi, asaṃsayam citta parābha-  
 vissasi. ||1144||  
 ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino narā ca nārī ca anubhon-  
 ti yaṃ sukham,  
 aviddasū Māraṇasānuvattino bhavābhinandī tava citta se-  
 vakā 'ti. ||1145||

Tālapuṭo thero.

uddānam :

Paññāsamhi nipātamhi eko Tālapuṭo suci,  
 gāthāyo tattha paññāsa puna pañca ca uttarīti.

Paññāsanipāto samatto.

1141, balasā A, balavasā BC.—1142, vipathānūsārinam A, vivathānūsārinam  
 (\*sārinī C) BC.—nivesiyam (corr. to \*ya) A, nivesaya B, nivesayi C.—disvā  
 samudayam A, disā samuddam (\*dda B) BC.—1143, catubbipallāsavasam A, catu-  
 vipallāsamayam C, catutthavipallāsacasam B.—nanu A, anu BC.—1144, seri  
 sucittā A, seri suvittā B, seri suvitta C.—pāvīsi C, pāvīsi B, pāvusa A.—\*māli-  
 nīm A, \*mālinī C, \*mālinī B.—1145, sevakā BC, sāvakā A.—Tālamuṭtho corr. to  
 Tālapuṭo A, Bhālapuṭo B, Kālapuṭo C.—Uddāna : Tālapuṭo AB, Kālapuṭo C.



## S A Ṭ Ṭ H I K A N I P Ā T O.

Āraññakā piṇḍapâtikā uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dâlemu Maccuno senaṃ ajjhataṃ susamâhitâ. ||1146||  
 āraññakā piṇḍapâtikā uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dhunâma Maccuno senaṃ naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro. ||1147||  
 rukkhamaṇḍikâ sâtatikâ uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dâlemu . . . susamâhitâ. ||1148||  
 rukkhamaṇḍikâ sât. uñch. r.  
 dhunâma . . . kuñjaro. ||1149||  
 aṭṭhikaṇkalakuṭike mamsaṇhâruppassibbite  
 dhir atthu pûre duggandhe paragatte mamâyase ||1150||  
 gûṭhabhaste taconaddhe uragaṇḍapisâcini  
 nava sotâni te kâye yâni sandanti sabbadâ. ||1151||  
 tava sariraṃ navasotaṃ duggandhaṃ kariparibandha,  
 bhikkhu parivajjaye taṃ mīḷhaṃ va yathâ sucikâ-  
 mo. ||1152||  
 evaṇ ce taṃ jano jaññâ yathâ jânâmi taṃ ahaṃ,  
 ārakâ parivajjeyya gûṭhaṭṭhânaṃ va pâvuse. ||1153||  
 evaṃ etaṃ mahāvira yathâ samaṇa bhâsasi,  
 ettha c' eke visidanti paṇkamhi va jaraggavo. ||1154||  
 ākâsamhi haliddâya yo maññetha rajetave  
 aññena vâpi raṅgena, vighâtudayam eva taṃ. ||1155||  
 tadâkâsasamaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susamâhitaṃ;  
 mā pâpacitte âhari aggikkhandhaṃ va pakkhimâ. ||1156||  
 passa cittakataṃ bimbam — pa — ||1157||  
 tadâsi yaṃ bhimsanaṃ, tadâsi lomahassaṃ  
 anekâkârasampanne Sâriputtamhi nibbuta. ||1158||

1150, pure the MSS. Comp. 279.—paragatte mamâyase A, paratatthe  
 pamâyase B, paramanne mamâyase C.—1151, gudhabhaste AB, guthabhatthe C.  
 —uragaṇḍip° A, uragaṇḍap° C, uregaṇḍap° B.—1152, tava sariraṃ A, bhavassa-  
 disaṃ ("disaṃ C) BC.—navaṃ sotaṃ BC.—kariparibandha A, kariparipaṇhi B,  
 paripaṇhiya C. Possibly the first member of this compound is karisa.—va BC,  
 ca A.—1155, haliddhiyâ A, va haliddhiyâ BC. haliddâya?—uddayam A,  
 uddassam BC.—1156, âsidi? comp. 1173, 1204.—1158 comp. 1046.

aniccā vata samkhārā — pa — || 1159 ||  
 sukhumaṃ paṭivijjhanti vālaggaṃ usunā yathā  
 ye pañca khandhe passanti parato no ca attato. || 1160 ||  
 ye ca passanti samkhāre parato no ca attato,  
 paccabyādhimsu nipuṇaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā. || 1161 ||  
 sattiyaṃ viya omaṭṭho . . . (=39, 40.) || 1162–1163 ||  
 codito bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārīnā  
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayim. || 1164 ||  
 na yidaṃ sithilam ārabba na yidaṃ appena thāmasā  
 nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ sabbaganthapamocanaṃ. || 1165 ||  
 ayañ ca daharo bhikkhu, ayam uttamaṇoriso  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 1166 ||  
 vivaraṃ anupatanti vijjūtā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
 nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino. || 1167 ||  
 upasanto uparato pantasenāsano muni  
 dāyādo buddhasetṭhassa Brahmunā abhivandito. || 1168 ||  
 upasantaṃ uparataṃ pantasenāsanaṃ munim  
 dāyādaṃ buddhasetṭhassa vanda brāhmaṇa Kassapaṃ. || 1169 ||  
 yo ca jātisaṃ gacche sabbā brāhmaṇajātiyo  
 sotthiyo vedasampanno manussesu punappunaṃ, || 1170 ||  
 ajjhāyako pi ce assa tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū,  
 etassa vandanāy' ekaṃ kalaṃ n' agghati soḷasaṃ. || 1171 ||  
 yo so aṭṭha vimokkhāni purebhattaṃ apassayi  
 anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ, tato piṇḍāya gacchati: || 1172 ||  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ māhari, mātānaṃ khaṇi brāhmaṇa,  
 abhippasādehi maṇaṃ arahantaṃhi tādine,  
 khippaṃ pañjaliko vanda mā te vijati matthakaṃ. || 1173 ||  
 na so passati saddhammaṃ saṃsārena purakkhato,  
 acaṅkamaṃ jimhapathaṃ kumaggam anudhāvati. || 1174 ||  
 kimī va mīḷhasallitto samkhāre adhimucchito  
 pagāḷho lābhasakkāre tuccho gacchati Poṭṭhilo. || 1175 ||  
 imañ ca passa āyantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sudassanaṃ  
 vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge ajjhattaṃ susamāhitam. || 1176 ||

1161, paccabyādhimsu A, pañcabyādhisu BC.—1164, kampayī BC.—1165, appena thāmasā A, appejhanayāmasā B, ajjhānathāmasā C.—sabbagandhasa-mocanaṃ AB, samevaṇaṃ C.—1167 = 41.—nabhavivaragato jhāyati ABC.—1171, etaṃ BC, ekaṃ A.—1172, apassayi AC, aph° B.—1173, māsiḍi? comp. 1156, 1189 —viphalī matthakaṃ?—1174, na so A, neso BC.—acaṅkamaṃ C, acaṅgamaṃ B, ajjhagamaṃ A.

visallam khīṇasamyogam tevijjam maccuhāyinam  
dakkhiṇeyyam manussānam puññakhettaṃ anuttaram.

|| 1177 ||

ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
dasa devasahasāni sabbe brahmapurohitā  
Moggallānam namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā : || 1178 ||  
namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || 1179 ||  
pūjito naradevena uppanno maraṇābhībhū  
puṇḍarikam va toyena samkhāre nopalippati. || 1180 ||  
yasse muhutte sahasadhā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasī iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhi-  
kkhu. || 1181 ||

Sāriputto va paññāya sīlena upasamena ca,  
yo pi pāramgato bhikkhu etāvaparamo siyā. || 1182 ||  
koṭisatasahasassa attabhāvam khaṇena nimmine,  
aham vikubbanāsu kusalo vasibhūto 'mhi iddhiyā. || 1183 ||  
samādhivijjāvasi pāramigato Moggallānagotto asitassa sā-  
sane

dhīro samucchindi samāhitindriyo nāgo yathā pūtilatam va  
bandhanam. || 1184 ||

paricippo . . . (= 604, 605) || 1185-1186 ||

kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuram sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1187 ||

satam āsi ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā :  
īdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuram sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1188 ||

yo etam abhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisam bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkham nigacchasi.  
|| 1189 ||

1177, maccuhāyinam C, pace° AB.—1178, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—1181 (= 909), devatā sa AC, d° ca B.—1182, etāvap° A, etovap° C, ekovap° B.—1187, Dussī A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuram the MSS., comp. Hardy's Manual (2nd edition), p. 75, Jāt. vol. i. p. 46. Mr. Trenckner writes Vidhura, see Milindapañha, p. 202, 372.—1188, satam A, matam C, amatam B.—Dussī A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuram AC, Vidhuraṃ B.

majjhe sāgarasmim tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatṭhāyino  
 veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,  
 accharā tattha naccanti puthū nānattavaṇṇiyo, ||1190||  
 yo etam abhi° — pa — Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. ||1191||  
 yo ve buddhena codito bhikkhusamghassa pekkhato  
 Migāramātu pāsādam pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi, ||1192||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1193||  
 yo Vejayantapāsādam pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi  
 iddhibalen' upatthaddho samvejesi ca devatā, ||1194||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1195||  
 yo Vejayantapāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:  
 api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo;—  
 tassa Sakko viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham, ||1196||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1197||  
 yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhitoṣabhaṃ:  
 ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū;  
 passasi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ;— ||1198||  
 tassa Brahmā viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham:  
 na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū; ||1199||  
 passāmi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ;  
 so 'ham ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato;—  
 ||1200||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1201||  
 yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkkena apassayi,  
 vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā,— ||1202||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1203||  
 na ve aggi cetayati ahaṃ bālaṃ dahāmiti,  
 bālo ca jalitaṃ aggim āsajja naṃ paḍayhati; ||1204||  
 evaṃ eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ  
 sayam dahissam attānaṃ bālo aggim va samphusaṃ. ||1205||  
 apuññaṃ pasavī Māro āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;  
 kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima na me pāpaṃ vipaccati. ||1206||  
 karato te miyyate pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;  
 Māra nibbinda buddhamhā, āsaṃ mā kāsi bhikkhusu. ||1207||

1198, paripucchati BC, pucchati A.—Sudhammā[naṃ] (naṃ is expunged) yaṃ A, Sudhammāyaṃ B, Sudhammānaṃ C.—ṭhitoṣabhaṃ A, abhitoṣabhaṃ BC.—1202, apassayi corr. to apassayi A, apassayi C, aphassaya B.—1205, dahissas' attānaṃ?—samphusaṃ A, sampuyam B, sammbuyam C.—1206, passavi B, passāmi AC.—1207, karato te ciyyate?

iti Mâraṃ atajjesi bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,  
 tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyatīti. || 1208 ||  
 itthaṃ sudamāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno thero gāthāyo  
 abbāsittā 'ti.

uddānaṃ bhavati :

Saṭṭhikamhi nipātamhi Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 eko 'va thero, gāthāyo aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhavanti tā 'ti.

Saṭṭhiko nipāto.

---

1208, antaradhāyathā 'ti? Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 256 and the end of the Padhānasutta (Suttanipāta).—Uddāna: eko va thera, the MSS.—bhavanti te ti AB, bh° to ti C.

## MAHĀNIPĀTO.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
vitakkā upadhāvanti pagabbhā Kaṇhato ime : ||1209||  
uggaputtā mahissāsā sikkhitā dāḷhadhammino  
santaṃ parikireyyuṃ sahaṃ apalāyinaṃ. ||1210||  
saṃ pi etakkā bhiyyo āgamissanti itthiyo,  
n'eva maṃ byādhayissanti; dhammesv amhi patitṭhi-  
to. ||1211||

sakiṃ hi me suṭaṃ etaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano. ||1212||  
evaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ pāpima upagacchasi;  
tathā Maccu karissāmi : na me maggaṃ udikkhasi. ||1213||  
aratiṃ ratiṃ ca paḥāya sabbaso gehasitaṃ ca vitakkaṃ  
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanathā avanatho sa hi  
bhikkhu. ||1214||

yaṃ idha pathaviṃ ca vihāsaṃ rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ  
kiñci,  
parijīyati sabbam aniccaṃ : evaṃ samecca caranti mutt-  
antaṃ. ||1215||

upadhīsu jaṇā gadhitāse diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca;  
ettha vinodaya chandaṃ anejo; yo h'ettha na lippati muni  
taṃ āhu. ||1216||

aṭṭhasatṭhisitā savitakkā puthujjanatāya adhammaniviṭṭhā;  
na ca vaggagatissa kuhiñci, no pana padullagāhi sa bhi-  
kkhu. ||1217||

1209, agārā A, agārasmiṃ BC.—1210, dāḷhavammino?—1211, etthato BC, etthatā corr. to etakkā A.—1212, suṭaṃ etaṃ A, etaṃ suṭaṃ BC.—1213, pāpimā BC.—1214, aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca?—sa bhikkhu A, paḥi bh° BC.—1215, pathaviṃ ca A, pathavi C, pathavi ca B.—muttantaṃ corr. to mutantaṃ A, muttantaṃ BC.—1217, vaggagatassa A, vaggagatissa BC. vaṇkagati 'ssa?—padullagāhi A, padullibhāmi B, padullibhānu C.



Dabbo cirarattam samāhito akuhako nipako apihālu  
santam padam ajjhagamā muni, paṭiccaparinibbuto kaṇ-  
khati kalam. ||1218||

mānam pajahassu Gotama mānapathāhi ca jahassu asesam;  
mānapathamhi samucchito vippaṭisāri hutvā cirarattam.  
||1219||

makkhena makkhitā pajā mānahatā nirayam patanti,  
socanti janā cirarattam mānahatā nirayam upapannā. ||1220||  
na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci maggajino sammā paṭipanno,  
kittiñ ca sukhāhi cānubhoti, dhammadaṣo 'ti tam āhu  
tathattam. ||1221||

tasmā akhilo idham amānavā nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho  
mānañ ca pahāya asesam vijjāy' antakaro samitāvi. ||1222||  
kamarāgena dayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;  
sādhū nibbāpanam brūhi anukampāya Gotama. ||1223||  
saṇḍāya vipariyesā cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;

nimittam parivajjehi subham rāgūpasamhitam. ||1224||  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam,  
sati kāyagatā ty atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. ||1225||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi, mānānusaṃyam ujjaha,  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi. ||1226||

tam eva vācam bhāseyya yāy' attānam na tāpaye  
pare ca na vihimseyya; sā ve vācā subhāsītā. ||1227||  
piyavācam eva bhāseyya yā vācā paṭinanditā  
yam anādāya pāpāni paresam bhāsatē piyam. ||1228||  
saccam ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;

sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā. ||1229||  
yam buddho bhāsati vācam khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā  
dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sa ve vācānam uttamā. ||1230||  
gambhīrapaṇṇo medhāvi maggāmaggassa kovido  
Sāriputto mahāpaṇṇo dhammam deseti bhikkhunam. ||1231||  
saṃkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati,  
sālikāye va nigghoso paṭibhānam udīyyati. ||1232||

1219, mānapathamhi A, mānam tasmā C, mānathasmā B.—1221, dhamma-  
daṣo A, \*raso BC.—tattattam A, tathattam B, tattam C.—1222, idha  
pa(nata)navā (nata is expunged) A, idham amānavā B, idha mānavā C.—1224,  
vipariyāsā?—Comp. Suttanipāta 339 seq.—1225, asubhāyam AB, \*ya C.—1227  
seq., see the Subhāsitasutta (Suttanipāta).—1232, udhīyyati corr. to udīyyati  
A, urissati B, udissati C. udīyyati?

tassa taṃ desayantassa suṇantā madhuram giram  
 sarena rajanīyena savaṇīyena vaggunā  
 udaggacittā muditā sotam odhenti bhikkhavo. || 1233 ||  
 ajja pannarase visuddhiyā bhikkhū pañcasatā samagatā  
 samyojanabandhanacchidā anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isi.  
 || 1234 ||

cakkavattī yathā rājā amaccaparivārīto  
 samantā anupariyeti sāgarantaṃ mahim imam, || 1235 ||  
 evaṃ vijitasamgāmam satthavāham anuttaram  
 sāvakaṃ payirupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino, || 1236 ||  
 sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpo ettha na vijjati;  
 taṇhāsallassa hantāram vande ādiccabandhunam. || 1237 ||  
 parosahassam bhikkhūnam sugatam payirupāsati  
 desetam virajam dhammam nibbānam akutobhayam. || 1238 ||  
 suṇanti dhammam vipulam sammāsambuddhadesitam;  
 sobhati vata sambuddho bhikkhusamghapurakkhato. || 1239 ||  
 nāganāmo 'si bhagavā, isīnam isisattamo,  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna sāvake abhivassasi. || 1240 ||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma satthudassanakamyatā  
 sāvako te mahāvīra pāde vandati Vaṅgiso. || 1241 ||  
 ummaggapatham Mārassa abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khi-  
 lāni;  
 taṃ passatha bandhanapamuñcakaram asitam va bhāgaso  
 pavibhajja. || 1242 ||  
 oghassa hi nittharaṇattham anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi,  
 tasmiṃ ca amate akkhāte dhammasā tthitā asamhārā. || 1243 ||  
 pajjotakaro ativijja sabbatthitīnam atikkamam addā,  
 ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca aggam so desayi dasaddhānam. || 1244 ||  
 evam sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam,  
 tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane appamatto sadā namassam  
 anusikkhe. || 1245 ||  
 buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo,  
 lābhī sukhavihārānam vivekānam abhinhaso, || 1246 ||

1237, palāpo BC, palāso A.—1242, carati A, 'si BC.—'pamuñja' A, 'pamuñca'  
 BC.—pavibhajja A, pavibhajjam B, pavibhajjam C.—1244, sabbatthitīnam A,  
 sabbamitīnam BC.—dasaddhānam A, dasatthānam C, dasathānam B.—1246  
 (comp. 679), Koṇḍañño the MSS.—tippanikkamo A, tibbanikkamo BC.

yam sāvakena pattabbam satthusāsana-kārīnā,  
 sabb' assa tam anuppattam appamattassa sikkhato. ||1247||  
 mahānubhāvo tevijjo cetopariyakovido  
 Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo pāde vandati satthuno. ||1248||  
 nāgassa passe āsīnam munim dukkhassa pāragum  
 sāvakaṃ pariyupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino. ||1249||  
 cetasaṃ anupariyeti Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 cittam nesam samanvesam vippamuttam nirūpadhim. ||1250||  
 evam sabbaṅgasampannam munim dukkhassa pāragum  
 anekākārasampannam payirupāsanti Gotamam. ||1251||  
 cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe virocati vītamalo va  
 bhānumā,

evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni atirocasi yasasā sabba-  
 lokam. ||1252||

kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram,  
 ath'addasāmisambuddham sabbadhammāna pāragum. ||1253||  
 so me dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū;  
 dhammam sutvā pasidimha, saddhā no udapajjatha. ||1254||  
 tassāham vacanam sutvā khandhe āyatanāni ca  
 dhātuyo ca viditvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. ||1255||  
 bahūnam vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā  
 itthīnam purisānaṃ ca ye te sāsana-kārakā. ||1256||  
 tesam kho vata atthāya bodhim ajjhagamā muni  
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ ca ye nīyamagatamdasā. ||1257||  
 sudesitā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya pāṇīnam, ||1258||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam  
 ariyatthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||1259||  
 evam ete tathā vuttā, diṭṭhā me te yathātathā;  
 sadattho me anuppatto, katam buddhassa sāsanam. ||1260||  
 svāgatam vata me āsi mama buddhassa santike;  
 samvibhassetu dhammesu yam settham tad upāgamim. ||1261||  
 abhiññāpāramippatto sotadhātuvīsodhito  
 tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido. ||1262||

1248, "pariya" A, "pariyāya" BC.—1249, nagassa A.—1250, sampanneyyam C, sampanneyam B.—1253, ath' addasāsim?—1257, bodhi the MSS.—ajjhagamā A, ajjhagā B, ajjhūpaga C.—1261, savibhassetu the MSS. Comp. v. 9.—upāgami A, upāgami BC.—1262, "pariya" AB, "pariya" corrected to "pariyāya" C.

pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme yo  
vicikicchānaṃ chetvā :

Aggālave kālam akāsi bhikkhu ñāto yasassī abhinibbu-  
tatto ; ||1263||

Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ tayā kataṃ bhagavā  
brāhmaṇassa,

so taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho āraddhaviriyo daḥhadha-  
mmadassī : ||1264||

taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāma sam-  
antacakkhu :

samavattṭhitā no savanāya sotam, tuvaṃ nu satthā tvam  
anuttaro 'si. ||1265||

chind' eva no vicikicchāṃ, brūhi me taṃ, parinibbutaṃ  
vedaya bhūripaṇña,

majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu Sakko va devāna sahassa-  
netto. ||1266||

ye keci gandhā idha mohamaggā aññānapakkhā vicikiccha-  
tṭhānā,

tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhuṃ hi etaṃ para-  
maṃ narānaṃ. ||1267||

no ce hi jātu puriso kilese vāto yathā abbhaghaṇaṃ vihāne,  
tamo 'v' assa nibbuto sabbaloko, jotimanto pi na pabbā-  
seyyuṃ. ||1268||

dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dhīra tath'  
eva maññe,

vipassinaṃ jānaṃ upāgamimha ; parisāya no āvikaroḥi  
Kappaṃ. ||1269||

hippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vagguṃ haṃso va paggayha  
sanikaṃ nikūjaṃ

1263 seqq., comp. the Kappasutta (or Nigrodhasutta, in the Suttanipāta).—1263, pucchāma? (so read the Suttanipāta MSS.).—chetvā the MSS. jettā and chetvā the Suttanipāta MSS. chettā?—1264, tayā A, tassā BC.—sohaṃ namassaṃ acari (corr. to acara) mutyapekho A, sohaṃ nāmassaṃ acari mutyasokho B, sohaṃ namassaṃ acari muttisakho C.—1265, hetum (for sotam) the MSS.—1266, chinda A, chinde ca BC, chindeva Sutta Nip.—1268, vihāne A, viśāne BC, vihāne Sutta Nip.—nivuto (nivuto)?—pabbāseyyuṃ A, pabbāpeyyuṃ or yyyu B, pabbāseyyaṃ C. The Suttanipāta reads: na jotimanto pi narā taṭṭheyyuṃ. This seems to me the correct reading.—1269, vipassanaṃ A.

bindussarena suvikappitena; sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma.

|| 1270 ||

pahīnajatimarāṇaṃ asesāṃ niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi  
dhammaṃ;

na kāmākāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, saṃkheyyakāro 'va tathā-  
gatānaṃ. || 1271 ||

sampannavēyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ samujjapaññassa samug-  
gahitaṃ;

ayam añjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito; mā mohayi jānaṃ  
anomaṇaṇṇa. || 1272 ||

parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā mā mohayi jānaṃ ano-  
maviriya;

vāriṃ yathā ghammanighammatatto vācābhikaṅkhāmi,  
sutaṃ pavassa. || 1273 ||

yadatthiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri Kappāyano kacci 'ssa  
taṃ amogaṃ;

nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso; yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇo-  
ma. || 1274 ||

acchechchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe 'ti bhagavā, taṇhāya sotam  
dīgharattānusayitaṃ

atāri jātimaṇaṇaṃ asesāṃ icc abravī bhagavā pañcasetṭho.  
|| 1275 ||

esa sutvā paśīdāmi vaco te isisattama,

amogaṃ kira me puttāṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo.  
|| 1276 ||

yathāvādi tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako,

acchechchi Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino dāhaṃ. || 1277 ||  
addasa bhagavā ādipaṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,

1270, jaraya A, etassa BC.—vaggum deest in the Theragāthā MSS.—ujjugatā A, ujjugatā BC.—1271, vadissāmi BC, paṭivediyāmi A, vadessāmi and vadissāmi Suttanip.—ti (instead of hi, which is the reading given by Prof. Fausbøll) BC, hoti A.—For va Prof. Fausbøll gives ca.—1272, samujjap° A, samujjap° B, samujjap° C.—The Suttanipāta MSS. read samujjapaññassa and samujjapaññassa.—1273, parovaraṃ ABC, parovaraṃ, varāvaram, varovaram the MSS. of the Suttanipāta.—vira A, vīriya BC, vira and vīriya the S. N. MSS.—1274, sa ABC and the Paris MSS., sa Phayre MS.—ādu saupādiseso BC and the Phayre MS. of the Suttanipāta, anupādiseso A, ādu saupādiseso the Paris MSS. of the S. N. Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 96, line 25.—1275, acchijji A, acchajja C, acchijja B, acchechchi the Phayre MS. of the S. N.—atāri A and the Phayre MS., attari C, atthayi B.—1277, acchijji A, acchinnā BC.—mayāvino ABC.—1278, ādi the MSS., ādi and ādipaṃ the Suttanipāta MSS.

accagâ vata Kappâyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. ||1278||  
 taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi puttā te dvipaduttama  
 anujātaṃ mahāviraṃ nāgaṃ nāgassa orasan ti. ||1279||  
 itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vaṅgiso therogāthāyo abhā-  
 sitthā 'ti.

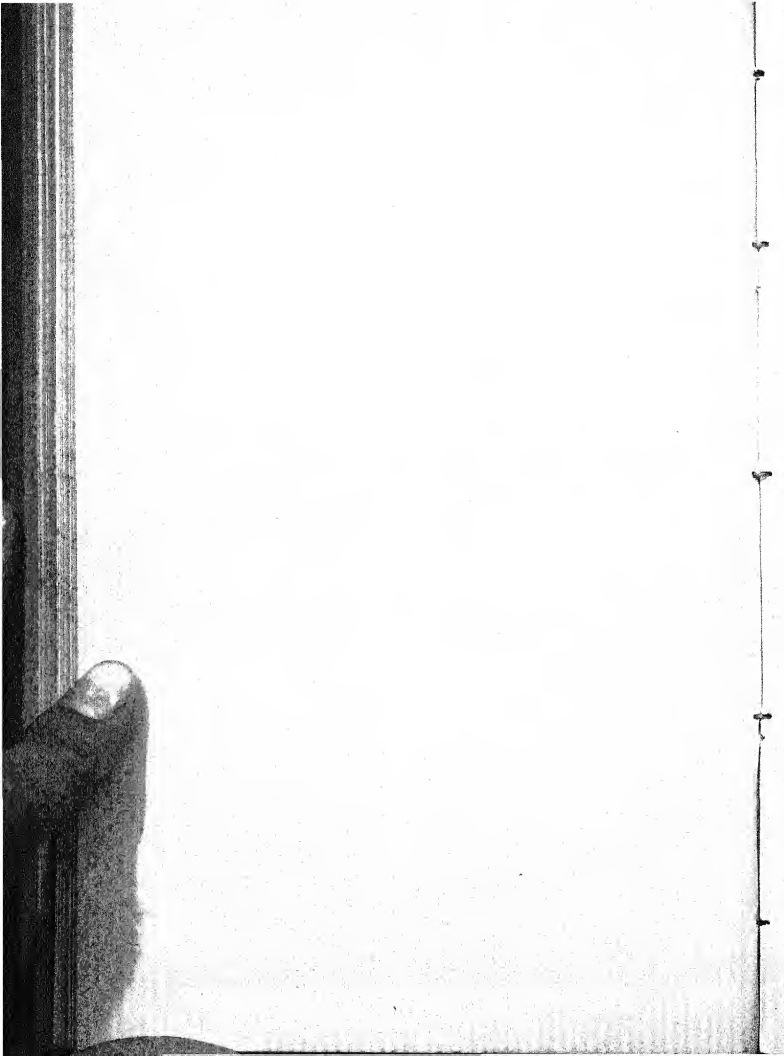
### Mahānipāto niṭṭhito.

Sattatimhi nipātamhi Vaṅgiso paṭibhāṇavā  
 eko 'va therō, n' atth' añño, gāthāyo ekasattati.|  
 sahaṣsaṃ honti tā gāthā tiṇi saṭṭhisatāni ca,  
 therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi cattāro ca pakāsītā.|  
 sihanādaṃ naditvāna buddhaputtā anāsavā  
 khemantaṃ pāpuṇitvāna aggikkhandhā va nibbutā 'ti.

### Niṭṭhitā Theragāthāyo.

---

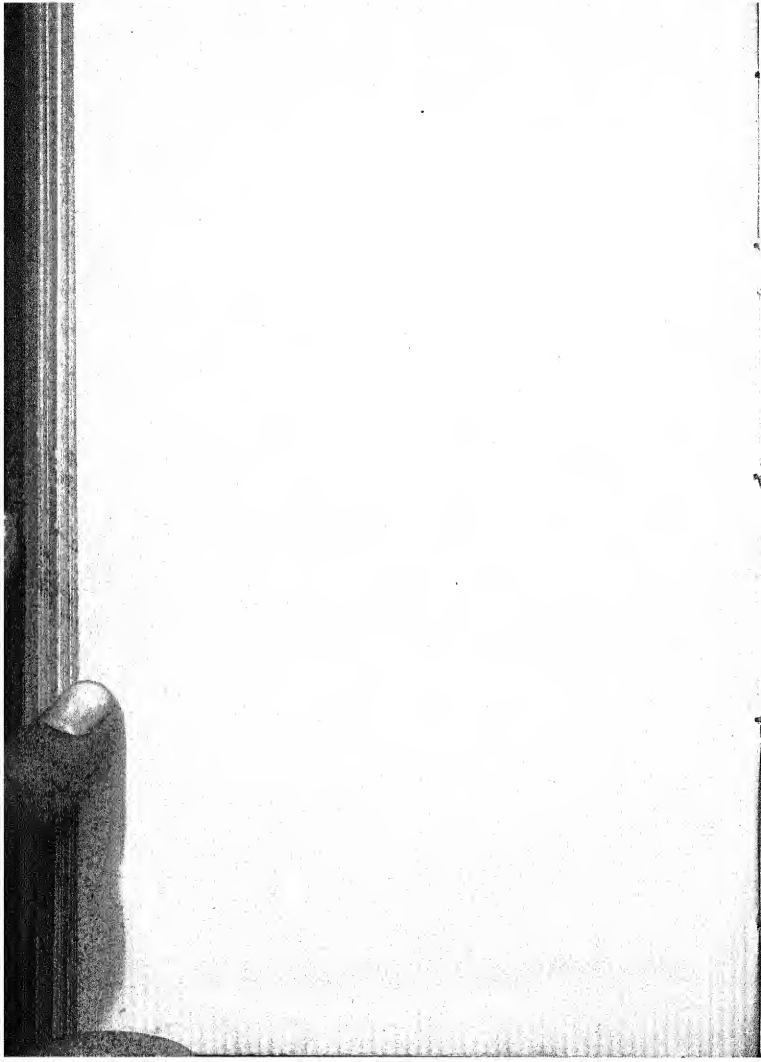
Uddāna : saṭṭhisat° A, satis° B, satta° C.—cattāro ca A, pañcapaṇṇe BC.



THE  
THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.

EDITED BY  
RICHARD PISCHEL.  
PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.





## PREFACE.

---

IN preparing the present text of the Therīgāthā I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

*L.* The Phayre MS. in the India Office Library, London. 19 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing.

*P.* MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, fonds Pâli, No. 91. 16 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing. The MS. also contains the Theragāthā, the Itivuttakam, and several other texts of the Khuddakanikāya. For a collation of this MS. I am indebted to Professor Oldenberg, to whom it was sent from Paris.

*S.* MS. lent by Mr. Subhūti. 12 leaves, 9 lines. Sinhalese writing.

*B.* MS. lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 20 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. Dated Sakkarāj 1128.

*C.* MS. of the commentary of the thera Dhammapāla, called Paramatthadīpanī (Padaratitthavihāravāsina ācariya-Dhammapālatherena katā therīgāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanā), lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 146 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. In this commentary the whole text of the Therīgāthā is embodied at full length, and *it is this text alone which I have marked with C in the foot-notes.* In his gloss the commentator not seldom has different readings which I have marked with Cy. Sometimes these readings alone represent the original text, but it is not always easy to say which the commentator's readings really may have been. In a great many cases the various readings of the gloss prove to be mere blunders of the copyist. I have not

thought it necessary to give all these readings in detail, but have contented myself with mentioning in the notes all that seemed really important to me. A few times the commentator quotes the text of a gāthā from the Apadāna, from which work he cites long passages throughout his commentary. In these cases (stanzas 63ff. 236ff.), I have marked the Apadāna text with C<sup>1</sup>, while C<sup>2</sup> is there = C.

Ample as these materials are, they are nevertheless not sufficient for constituting a quite satisfactory text. The MSS. very often agree in serious blunders, and there can be no doubt that they all go back to one and the same archetype. The Phayre MS. (L) is in every respect by far the best of them all; with it not seldom Cy agrees, which even beats L in some cases. L and the MS. used by the commentator (Cy) may go back directly to the archetype, while BCPS form a secondary group, in which every single MS. abounds with its particular blunders, clerical and worse, apart from the blunders which are common to all. B has been carefully corrected by a second hand. Since S seems to have been copied from a MS. in Burmese writing, the archetype of this group may also have been written in Burmese characters. It is due to the defects of the MSS., that in a few cases all my efforts to restore the original text of the gāthās have been in vain.

In the Notes I have given extracts from the commentary as far as they seemed to me important for the history of the theris, and necessary for the understanding of the text. In these extracts I have tacitly corrected most of the very numerous blunders of the MS. From some of Dhammapāla's interpretations it will be seen that he had already before him a corrupt text; sometimes he has wholly misunderstood it, but generally his interpretations are correct, and they have been of great value to me. Indeed, without the commentary I should hardly have ventured to publish this text at all. In a stanza quoted at the end of the MSS. BLS, and printed below in the notes on page 174, the number of gāthās is stated to be 494, that of the theris 101. The last number agrees with the actual state of things, if the stanzas 2 and

20, which are said to have been spoken by Buddha to the theris Muttā and Nandā, are reckoned as gāthās of the theris themselves (a proceeding all the more objectionable, as particular gāthās [11, 82-86] are assigned to these very theris), and if we do not number at all the theris to whom stanzas 127-132 are ascribed, but attribute all these stanzas together with stanzas 112-116 to Paṭācārā. Dhammapāla's account of these gāthās is that the first four stanzas 127-130 were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and that all six gāthās were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Since they had received their admonition by Paṭācārā, the five hundred bhikkhunīs were afterwards called the five hundred Paṭācārās (cp. p. 192). Now to thirty of these theribhikkhunīs the stanzas 117-121 are ascribed, and as these thirty bhikkhunīs are numbered as such, we should expect that the five hundred bhikkhunīs also should have been numbered as five hundred. This, however, has not been done, from the obvious reason that all the theris are included in this number; cp. Notes, p. 175 f. and *Hardy*, *Manual of Buddhism*, p. 308 ff. (1st edition). This seems to me to be the only possible way of accounting for the number of 101 theris. Still greater difficulties are caused by the traditional number of the gāthās. The old versus memorialis, the authenticity of which is beyond reasonable doubt, states their number as 494, while my text contains 522, a plus of 28. We may presume that these 28 gāthās are those which were afterwards added by the saṅgītikāras when they united the therīgāthās into one body (Notes, p. 176). That such additions have been made, is frankly admitted by Dhammapāla himself, cfr. notes on st. 362-364, 366, 400-402, 403. To these seven gāthās one would be inclined to add the gāthās 309-311, 448, 449, 460, 461, 479-482, 494, 514-522. All these gāthās seem to betray a later hand, and if we separate them from the rest, we get the number of gāthās mentioned in the versus memorialis. There remains, however, one difficulty. If we assume that to the name of therīgāthās are only entitled stanzas spoken

by therīs, or persons connected with them, the stanzas 119, 120, 320-322, 324, and the first verse of st. 121 cannot have belonged to the original collection, nor can the first verses of stanzas 465 and 485 have come down to us in their original shape. To assume this, however, seems to me very hazardous. We have reason to suppose that gāthās 291-311, 312-337 are very old compositions. They indeed bear the stamp of the oldest Indian ākhyāna, as recently described by Professor Oldenberg.<sup>1</sup> Many of these verses are only intelligible to an auditory already acquainted with the subject, or under the supposition that by the bards a sort of commentary in prose was added : *gāthāsambandhadassanavāsena*. I should therefore not hesitate to recognize as old even the gāthās added by the saṅgītikāras. How then the difference between my text and the versus memorialis is to be explained, I must leave to others to decide.

My very best thanks are due to Mr. Subhūti, who liberally lent to me three out of the five MSS. I have used, and to Dr. R. Rost, who, with his never-ceasing kindness, has been the mediator between Mr. Subhūti and myself.

R. PISCHEL.

KIEL, June, 1883.

---

<sup>1</sup> Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, 37, 54ff., especially p. 77-82.

## THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.

---

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

sukham supâhi therîke katvâ colena pârutâ |  
 upasanto hi te râgo sukkhaḍḍakam va kumbhiyam. ||1||  
 ittham sudam aññatarâ therî apaññâtâ bhikkhunî  
 gâtham abhâsittâ ti. ||

Mutte muccassu yogehi cando Râhuggaho iva |  
 vippamuttana cittena ananâ bhuñjâhi piṇḍakam. ||2||  
 ittham sudam bhagavâ Muttam sikkhamânam imâya  
 gâthâya abhiñham ovadati. ||

Puñṇe pûrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
 paripunnâya paññâya tamokkhandham padâlâya. ||3||  
 Puñṇâ. ||

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhâya mâ tam yogâ upaccagam |  
 sabbayogavisamyuttâ cara loke anâsavâ. ||4||  
 Tissâ. ||

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mâ upaccagâ |  
 khañâtîtâ hi socanti nirayamhi samappitâ. ||5||  
 aññatarâ Tissâ. ||

---

1, L adds ti.—2, BLP therîke, PS colena, P pârutâ.—3, P the, S dukkha°, P ca.—4, L aññatarâ, P aññatarâ therî, B asaññâtâ, L apaññâtâ, P asaññâkâ, S asaññâtâ.—5, P °ni.—6, P mucchassu, S idha.—7, S °muttona, BCP ananâ, S anna.—8, P puttam, PS °mânâyam.—9, P imâyam ga°, S gâtâya.—10, BLS purassu, P phu°, S punnarase.—11, S° punnâya, L paññâya, P saññâya, B 1. hd., PS °layam.—12, S bhikkhassu.—13, P °visayuttâ.—14, om. cdd.—15, yuñcassu, C ta.—16, B °hitâ, P °titâ, P niyiampi, S sappitâ.—17, om. cdd.

Dhīre nirodham phusehi saññāvūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ |  
ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || 6 ||

Dhīrā. ||

dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhūṃ bhāvitindriyā |  
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 7 ||

aññatarā Dhīrā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ. || 8 ||

Mittā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || 9 ||

Bhadrā. ||

Upasame tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ |  
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || 10 ||

Upasamā. ||

sumuttā sādhu mutta mhi tīhi khujjehi muttiyā |  
udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |  
mutta mhi jātimaṃ bhavanetti samūhatā. || 11 ||

Muttā. ||

chandajātā avasāye manasā ca phuṭṭā siyā |  
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā ti vuccati. || 12 ||

Dhammadinnā. ||

karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. || 13 ||

Visākhā. ||

dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami |  
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasantā carissasi. || 14 ||

Sumanā. ||

1, C dhīre, BL khīre, PS tisse, BCLP phussehi, S pussuehi, PL saññā° and so always ā instead of añ, if not stated otherwise, C paññā°, PS °vupa°.—2, P āra-dhapaṣaṇi.—3, *om. add.*—4, BLP dhīrā *edd.* dhīrehi, PS °ni, P °tinatrayā.—5, BLPS jīvā, S °vāhana.—6, LP dhīrā.—7, B saddhā pabbajjī°, C pabbajjī°, P pappajjī°.—8, P bhāveti.—10, B °jji°, P pappajjī° bhanedra.—11, S attaraṃ.—12, bhadrā.—13, BS ogha, P macehutho°, S maccuyya.—14, P °haṇaṃ.—16, BCPS tīhi, S mujjehi.—17, P musalena pahnā.—18, L mutti, P mha, P jāhi°, LS samuhātā.—20, *edd.* avasāyi, S va, B puṭṭā.—21, BOL °bandha°, P appaṭibandha°, S appaṭibandhitvā uddhasotā.—23, karodha.—24, S dībba pā°, S nisi°.—26, jāni punaṇ, B punaṇ, S punnāgami.—27, P vibhājetvā, BCP carissati.

kāyena samvutā āsiṃ vācāya uda cetasā |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||15||

Uttarā. ||

sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā |  
upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūta si nibbutā. ||16||

Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā. ||

piṇḍapātaṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā |  
vedhamānehi gattehi tatth' eva nipatiṃ chamā |  
disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||17||

Dhammā. ||

hitvā ghare pabbajitvā hitvā puttam pasuṃ piyaṃ |  
hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ ca avijjañ ca virājiya |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||18||

Saṅghā. ||

ekikā therīyo samattā. ||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam ||19||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaha |  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi. ||20||

itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā Nandaṃ sikkhamānaṃ imāhi  
gāthāhi abhinhaṃ ovaḍati. ||

ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyaṃ |  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||21||  
diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||22||  
Jentī. ||

1, P kārena, LP (S?) āsi.—2, BCS taṇhaṃ, P ampuyha, S sambuyha, C nibbū-  
tā.—4, LP vuddhike, S telena, P pāruto.—5, P the rogo satī, L tā mhi, S 'tā na  
nibbuti, B nibbuti, C 'bhūta mhi nibbutā.—6, LP vuḍha', BCL 'pabbajjitā, P  
'pappajjitā.—7, S dubbhalā.—8, P vedhammā, S veda', BCP nipati, S nipati.  
—9, BCL ādi, P ādinava, P cittaṃ mucchi, S vimutti.—10, B Dhamma.—11, C  
pabbajitā, L pabbajjitvā, P pappajjitvā, BP pasu, S samu, C ppiyaṃ.  
—12, P yāgañ.—13, B taṇhaṃ, P appuyha, C nibbutā.—14, S Saṅghā.—15, B  
ekiko.—16, *edā*, asuci corr. 2. hd. BC, L putiṃ, PS pūti, B 1. hd. C puti, B. 2.  
hd. putiṃ, PS saya, S nante.—17, P asubhāra, S ekagga.—18, BCS, 'tām,  
S om. ca, P ujjassa, S ujjahā.—19, P sarissasi, CS carissati.—20, P suddam,  
S om. sikkhamānaṃ.—22, BL pojja', P 'ngo.—24, LB 2. hd. antimāyaṃ,  
P samussayo, B samussāyo.—25, L vikkhīṇo, BCPS vikkhīṇo, S 'sārā.—26, BP  
Jentī, C Jentā.



sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttika mhi musalassa |  
ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me dajiddabhāvā  
ti. ||23||

rāgañ ca ahañ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi |  
sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukhan ti sukhato jhā-  
yāmi. ||24||

aññatarā therībikkhuni apaññatā. ||  
yāva Kāsijanapado suñko me tattako ahu |  
taṃ katvā nigamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ t̐hapesi  
maṃ. ||25||

atha nibbind' ahañ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahañ |  
mā puna jātisamsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunam |  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||26||

Adḍhakāsi. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi kisikā gilānā bāḥhadubbalā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||27||  
saṃghāṭiṃ nikkipitvāna pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
sele khambhesiṃ attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. ||28||

Cittā. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||29||  
nikkipitvāna saṃghāṭiṃ pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
nisinnā c' amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||30||

Mettikā. ||

cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī |  
pārīhārikapakkañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam |

1, C *om.* sādhu mutti.—2, BOPS 1. *hd.* vāsi, BC 2. *hd.* vāpi, L *me* jidda', S *dalidda'*, B *dajhi'*, C 2. *hd.* daddubbhāva.—4, L *ci*, BPS *vicchindā*, C *vicchindi*, L *vicchindanti*, B *vihaṇāmi*, P *viṣāṇāmi*, S *viṣāṇami*.—5, BPS *dukkha'*, BL *ūpa'*, S *alo*, CP *sukhaṃ*, B 1. *hand*, P *sāyāmi*, S *sayāmi*.—7, P *aññatarā*, S *theri'*, B *bhikkhūni*, LS *'ni*, P *'naṃ*, L *apaññatā*, BP *asaññatā*, S *asaññitā*.—8, S *yava*, P *suko*, S *sumko*, CP *tatthako*.—9, C *negamo*, S *agghenagghya*, BC 1. *hd.*, P *thapesi* (B 2. *hd.* *tha'*).—10, P *om.* *from* *ham* *to* *ca*, L *'dapi*, S *nibbindāna*.—11, L *amā*, B *jātisāraṃ*, C *'samsāro*, S *santāressam*, BC *'ppunam*.—13, LP *Aḍha'*, BL S *'kāsi*, P *'kāmi*.—14, P *kimikā* *gi'*, L *baḥha'*.—15, B *daṇḍam*, P *odubbha*, PS *'ruhiya*.—16, BLPS *saṃghāṭi*, C *saṃghāṭi*, P *nikkhā*, C *nikkipitvāna*.—17, BLPS *khambhesi*, C 1. *hd.* *gabbhesi*, 2. *hd.* *khabbhesi*, L *'khandham*, BS *padālayam*, OLP *padālaya*, *cfr.* *st.* 44, 172.—20, P *dukkhātā*, B *gatāyoppe*, C *'yoppaṇā*.—21, P *daṇḍam*.—22, LP *saṃghāṭi*, S *'kañ*.—23, P *selhamhi*, P *vimucchi*.—26, P *'ai*, S *'cadasī*, P *'ai*, S *va*, L *athāmi*, P *athapi*.—27, C *pārīhārika*, S *'hāriya*, L *aṭṭhaṅgam*, P *aṭṭhaṅkam*, P *'supa'*, S *'māhitam*.

uposatham upagacchim devakāyābhinandini. ||31||  
 sājja ekena bhattena muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā |  
 devakāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ vineyya hadaye daram. ||32||

Mittā. ||

uddham pādatalā amma adho ce kesamatthakā ||  
 paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūṭigandhikaṃ. ||33||  
 evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato |  
 pariḷāho samucchinnō sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||34||

Abhayamātā. ||

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā |  
 nikkhipissām' imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimati. ||35||  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||36||

Abhayattheri. ||

catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. ||37||  
 tassā me aṭṭhami ratti taṇhā mayhaṃ samūhatā |  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||38||

Sāmā. ||

dukanipāto. ||

pañṇavisati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me |  
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samaṃ laddhaṃ kudācanaṃ. ||39||  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini |  
 tato saṃvegaṃ āpādiṃ saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. ||40||  
 bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
 taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ |

1. BCPS 'gacchi, BPS 'ni, C 'nandani.—2, P hajja, C sajja, S ekabha°, P attena, C sañ, P 'pādutā, B 1. hd., S 'pāduhā.—3, C devatāyaṃ, P patte, C 'yye, P rada.—4, C Mettā.—5, C vo, P se, L 'mattakā.—6, C 'vekkhasu, S asuci, BCP asuci, BCLP puti°.—7, P sappo rogo.—8, S pariḷāho, LP siti°, LS nibbuti, C nibbutā, B nibbuti.—10, C abhaya, L bhiduro, P bhādega, S om. bha°, L yatta, S satthā.—11, L 'pisām', C sampa°, BCLP sati°, BLPS 'matā, C 'mati.—12, B bahuhi, L om. dukkha, P 'ratāya.—13, C taṇhākhaya, P 'kkhiyo.—14, L 'ttheri, P ayattheri.—15, BCPS 'ni.—16, *edd.* santi, C asava°, S 'ni.—17, P tayā me āthami, L ātha°.—19, B nupatto.—20, S Sāmā.—21, P dutani-hato, S dukavāto.—22, L 'visa°, P pappā° or pappha°, *edd.* jjitāya.—23, S abhi°, PS 'jānāma.—24, P bhavanti, BCS santi, L 'vattini, BP 'vatthini, S 'vatthint.—25, P to, *edd.* āpādi.—26, LP bahuhi.

ajja me sattamī ratti yato taphā visositā. ||41||

aññatarā Sāmā. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhamim |  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. ||42||

sā bhikkhunim upāgacchim yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||43||

tassā dhammam sunivāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā |  
sattāham ekapallāṅke nisīdim pītisukhasamappitā |  
aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāresim tamokkhandham padāliya. ||44||

Uttamā. ||

ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya |  
bhāvita te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||45||

suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchitam |  
oraśā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiraṭā sadā. ||46||

sabbe kāmā samucchinā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||47||

aññatarā Uttamā. ||

divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |  
nāgam ogāha-m-uttinṇam naditṭramhi addasam. ||48||

puriso aṅkusam ādāya dehi pādan ti yācati |  
nāgo pasārayi pādam puriso nāgam āruhi ||49||

disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ |  
tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam gatā. ||50||

Dantikā. ||

amma Jivā ti vanamhi kandasi attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri. |  
cūḷāsītisahasāni sabbā Jīvasanāṃmikā |

etamh' ālāhane daḍḍhā tāsam kam anusocasi. ||51||

1, LP sattamī, S ratti, P yāṭā, B 1. hd., S taphādhisositā.—2, LP aññatarā.—3, *edd.* "kkhami.—4, *edd.* santi, P assavattini.—5, L bhikkhūni, BP bhikkhūni, S bhikkhūni, BCLS upāgacchi, P uhaḡacchi.—6, L dhammam, P dhamma dehesi, BS dhamma padasesi.—7, B 1. hd., P dhamma, S suni, BCPS yā.—8, LP "pallāṅkena, S "pallāṅke, BLP nisiḍi, CS nisiḍi, C om. pīti, LP pītisukhasama", S pītisukhasuma", B 1. hd. "sumappitā.—9, LP aṭṭhā, C "mīyā, BP passāresi, S "resi, L tamokkha", CLP padāliya, S "layam.—11, S "hge, B "ngo, S "sattiya.—12, S bhāvihā, P sappe.—13, C suññatassāni, CLP (S?) lābhini, C icchakam, LP dhītā, S dhita.—14, S nibbā.—16, L vikkhīṇo, P sikkhīṇo, S vikkhīṇo.—17, S uttamā.—18, LP "kuṭa", B pabbato, P pappate.—19, *edd.* "tiramhi, S addasa.—20, B 1. hd., S aṅgasam, C pādam, P ta.—23, C samādepi, S samādemi, P vana.—24, L adds in brackets hatthāro, BPS add hatthāroha-dhītā.—25, BLP Jivā, S attānā, P Uppiri, C Ubbhiri.—26, BCLP cūḷā, L "sītisahasāni, B "sahasāni, BLP S Jivā, B 1. hd., S "panāṃmikā.—27, BCL ālāhane, S ālavane, LP daḍḍhā, S kamm, P anusocati, S "easi.

abbuhi vata me sallam duddasam hadayanissitam |  
yam me sokaparetāya dhītu sokam byapānudi. ||52||  
sājja abbūlhasallāham nicchātā parinibbutā |  
buddham dhammañ ca saṅghaṇ ca upemi saraṇam mu-  
nim. ||53||

Ubbiri. ||

kiṃ me katā Rājagahe manussā madhum pitā va acchare |  
ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanam. ||54||  
tañ ca appaṭivāniyam asecanakam ojavam |  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv' addhagū. ||55||  
sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā |  
dhārehi antimaṃ deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanam. ||56||

Sukkā. ||

n' atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi |  
bhujjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||57||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā |  
yam tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamam. ||58||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||59||

Selā. ||

yam tam isihi pattaḥham ṭhānam durabbhisamḥavam |  
na tam dvaṅgulipaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā. ||60||  
itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite |  
ñānamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammam vipassato. ||61||

1, P appuhi, P pallam, L \*nisitam, P \*nasitam.—2, S ya, P vitu, BPS mokam, P byāhanudi, B byā.—3, LSBC sajjā, BCLS abbuḥha, P abbuḥhapallā, P niceātā, L para.—4, S buddha, BCS saṅghaṇ, P upepi, CP muni ti, BS muni ti.—6, LS Ubbiri, P Uppiri.—7, L kiṃ, BPS<sup>1</sup> ki, S manussā ca madhubbatā accha (sic), P madhu pitā ca ajjhare, BC<sup>2</sup> madhu, BCL pitā, BC<sup>2</sup> ca, C<sup>1</sup> acche, C<sup>2</sup> accha.—8, C<sup>1</sup> om. ye, BPS desenti, C<sup>1-2</sup> desanti, C<sup>1</sup> amataṃ padam.—9, C<sup>1</sup> appati P asevanamkam, S ocavam.—10, C<sup>1</sup> pañe, C<sup>1</sup> valāhagūm iv' antagū (corr. from \*bhū), B addhabhu, P \*kam i bandhasū.—11, *edd.* vita, S \*hitam.—12, P dhāyehi.—14, P n' atthi raṇam, BPS ki, P kāmāsi, S kāhasa.—15, S mā tu, L \*ānū, P \*ānabbāpini, LS \*pini.—16, S sattihi<sup>2</sup> *edd.* \*su, P \*lupaba, C \*lu.—17, CP \*rati, S \*ratī, L brubhī, P phrūsi, S aratī, P arati ni sā, C mama.—18, L sabbatta, B nandi, LP tamokha.—19, S eva, S pāpima, P nisāto, BP andhakā, S atthakā.—20, L selo.—21, C yan, L yam, BCP isihi, S dutthi, P pattappam thā, S tā, LP dūra, L \*sammbhavam, S \*sambha.—22, P ta, B 1. hd. CP \*sañña, S \*saññāya, P sappotum, S sabbotum, P itthiyā.—23, B 1. hd., PS ki, B karirā, L citthamhi.—24, P ānānma, L samma, P \*pasato.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||62||  
Somā. ||

tikanipāto niṭṭhito. ||

putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito |  
pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. ||63||  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni |  
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. ||64||  
tatheva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini |  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanam. ||65||  
disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ |  
ty amha khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūta mha nibbutā ti. ||66||  
Bhaddā Kapilānī. ||

catukkanipāto niṭṭhito. ||

paṇṇavisati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ |  
accharāsaṃghātamatam pi citass' upasam' ajjhagam. ||67||  
aladdhā cetaso santiṃ kāmarāgen' avassutā |  
bāhā paggayha kandaṃtī vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ. ||68||  
sā bhikkhuniṃ upāgacchiṃ yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||69||  
tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna ekamante upāvisiṃ |  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam. ||70||

1, L sabbatta, L nandi, L and P in corr. tamokkha°.—2, S pāpima, P anakā, S attakā.—4, BLP tikka°, L niṭṭhito°.—5, B 1. hd. C¹, PS sutto, B 1. hd., S puttassa.—6, B 1. hd., S yojeti, CP vedi.—7, P nītepitto, S tesiso, C¹ 1. hd. abhiññate pi bho muni, 2. hd. abhiññāvopibho, C² vopite.—8, B etāhi, S tehi, C¹ tīhi, L tevijjā, LP bra°.—9, CS bhadda, LP Kāpi, edd. °lāni, C¹ paccu°, edd. °vini.—10, C² dhārehi, B pavā°.—11, edd. ādi°, L pabbajjī°, P pappā°, S pabbatī°, BC² mayham.—12, B 1. hd. thambhā, corr. 2. hd., C¹ 1. hd. tumhā, 2. hd. ty amhā, C² amhā, L ty ama, PS amhā, edd. khinā°, C¹ S siti°, CS mhi, B nibbatā, C² nibbutā, C¹ om. ti.—13, S bhadda, LP kāpi°, edd. °lāni.—14, edd. °vise°, BCL °jjitā, P pappajito.—15, L acchurā°, CL °saṃghāta°, L °matta, S mattam, P ajjhā°.—16, B ceta, P setaso, BCPS santi.—17, S bāhu, P paggayu, CPS °nti, BCPS pāvisi.—18, L bhikkhāni, P bhikkhūni, S bhikkhuni, B bhikkhuni, C¹ bhikkhuni, edd. °gacchi, BP vissāsikā, S vassāsikā, C 1. hd. aham.—19, L dhammam, L khandā°.—20, S sumi CP °vise, BS °vise.—21, S pubbesi°, BLP °oakkhu, P visodhikam.

ceto paricca nāṇaṇi ca sotadhātu visodhitā |  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo |  
cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa āsanam. ||71||

aññatarā bhikkhuni apaññatā. ||

mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca |  
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'ham. ||72||  
vibhūsetvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittaṃ bālālaṇaṃ |  
atthāsiṃ vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv' oḍḍiya. ||73||  
pilandhanaṃ vidamsenti gūyaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahum |  
akāsiṃ vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjagghanti bahum janam. ||74||  
sāja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṃghātiparutā |  
nisinnā rukkhamaḷamhi avitakkassa lābhini. ||75||  
sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānasa |  
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||76||

Vimalā purāṇaganikā. ||

ayonisomanasikārā kāmārāgena additā |  
ahosiṃ uddhaṭā pubbe citte avasavattini. ||77||  
pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī |  
samaṃ cittassa nālabhiṃ rāgacittavasānugā. ||78||  
kisā paṇḍu vivappaṇā ca satta vassāni cāri 'ham |  
nāham divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindiṃ sudukkhita. ||79||  
tato rajjaṃ gahetvāna pāvisiṃ vana-m-antaraṃ |  
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇi ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. ||80||  
dalhapāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhasākhāya bandhiya |

1, L sodhātu' S sosodhātu.—2, S pi pe.—3, BP abhiññā, S abhiññā.—4, L bhāṇa, L bhakkhuni, P 'kkhūni, S 'ni, L bhapaññatā, P aññatā, S asaññatā, B asaññatā.—5, S patta, P sasena.—6, P yoppa, L uppata, P supattha, S vupa, B 1. hd. saññāpamatimaññitaṃ, corr. 2. hd., S 'atipaññi.—7, L vi, S 'bhu, C 'sitvā, P sū, B 2. hd. C bālālaṇaṃ, P bālahepaṇaṃ.—8, LP atthā' cdd. 'āsi, PS vepi, S 'bāramhi luddho pāvāmi dhoṭṭiya, B luddho, B 1. hd. idh' oḍḍiya, 2. hd. iv' oḍḍiyā, C iv' attiyaṃ, L iv' oṭṭiyaṃ, P iv' oṭṭiya.—9, BP eframsanti, S eframsanti, B 1. hd., S bhuyhaṃ, P bhūyaṃ.—10, cdd. akāsi, B ujjagghya, C ujjagghanti, P ujjagghā, S 'nti, PS bahu.—11, BP sv āja, C piṇḍaṇi, C saṃghā.—12, B avitakkāya, S avitikkaya, BCLS lābhini, P lābhi dāni.—13, P dhippā, B mānasā.—14, C siti, S mpi, C 'ūtā, P 'ūti.—15, L pā, P 'ganakā, S 'ganikā.—16, BC 'manasi, P rāgo na, B additā, CLPS attitā.—17, cdd. ahosi, BPS uddhaṭā, S 'ttini.—18, LP 'yuthi, P 'saṇa, BCPS 'vattini.—19, L citasā, C nāma lābhi, BL ālabhi, PS ālabhi, S rāgaṃcitta, P 'gātā.—21, L va, S ca, P ratti, S rattā, BPS vinda, CL vindi.—22, P rajjaṃ, BC pāvīsi, S pāvīsi, LP pāvīsi, P manam, S ganam, P antayam.—23, CP varam, BCLP hinam B 1. hd., L mun', S muni (?) care.—24, C dalham, L 'pāsi, P dalapāsaṃ, P yukkha' pa, S 'yā, C om. bandhiya.

pakkhipiṃ pāsaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||81||

Sihā. ||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubbhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. ||82||

yathā idam tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idam |  
duggandham pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. ||83||

evam etaṃ avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā |  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhiṣaṃ. ||84||

tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso |  
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. ||85||

atha nibbind' ahaṃ kāye ajjhatañ ca virajj' ahaṃ |  
appamattā visampyuttā upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||86||

Nandā. ||

aggim candaṃ ca sūriyaṃ ca devatā ca namassi 'haṃ |  
nadittitthāni gantvāna udakaṃ oruhāmi 'haṃ. ||87||

bahūvatasamādānā aḍḍham sisassa olikhiṃ |  
chamāya seyyaṃ kappemi rattibhattaṃ na bhuñji 'haṃ. ||88||

vibhūsamāṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca |  
upakāsim imaṃ kāyaṃ kāmarāgena additā. ||89||

tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ |  
disvā kāyaṃ tathābhūtaṃ kāmarāgo samūhato. ||90||

sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca |  
sabbayogavisampyuttā santiṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso. ||91||

Nanduttarā therī. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasaṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. ||92||

1, *edd.* pakkhipi, LP givā, P citta.—2, BP sihā.—3, BCLP asuci, S asuḥ, L putiṃ, B puti, C sutim, PS pūti, S nande.—5, P yathā idha.—6, *edd.* puti, S bānaṃ, L abhinannitaṃ, S abhittanditaṃ.—7, LP evam evam, S evam evam avakkhanti, P 'nti, LP rati divaṃ, P atantitā.—8, L 'nibbijju, LPS dakkhiyaṃ, B dakkhiṭaṃ C rakkhasi.—9, B appattāya.—10, S yathābhataṃ ahaṃ, LP diṭṭho, B 1. hd., PS antaradhāyino, B 2. hd. antarabāhino.—11, CP nibbindi 'haṃ, S virajj' aha, B atam.—12, P 'yutto, C 'santā hi, BC nibbutā.—14, BCP aggi, P sa', PS suri', LPS va, C na ca masi tam, S namassa.—15, L nadittattani, PS nadi', P gantāna, S gantvāna, B oruhāmi tā.—16, *edd.* bahu', B 1. hd., S 'dhadhā', P adham, C ada, *edd.* sisassa olikhi.—17, S tēyaṃ, B seyyaṃ, P first hand bhuñjissam, C abhuñji.—18, S vibhu', S nāpa'.—19, *edd.* 'kāsi, BC additā, LPS attitā.—20, L labhitvā, CPS pabbaji, B 'jji, BCP anā, S om. from disvā to vicari excl.—21, BCP yathā C samo'.—22, L patthā'.—23, P sappā', BCP santi, P pa', *edd.* 'ni.—25, B pabbajji', L agārasvā anā'.—26, S tena teṇa, B, C 2. hd., P ssukkā.

riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ |  
kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. ||93||  
tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake |  
ummaggapaṭipanna mhi taṇhāya vasaṃ āgatā. ||94||  
appakaṃ jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā byādhi ca maddati |  
purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. ||95||  
yathābhūtaṃ apekkhanti khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ |  
vimuttacittā utthāsiṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||96||

Mittakālī. ||

agārasmiṃ vasanti 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno |  
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānaṃ padam accutaṃ. ||97||  
sāhaṃ puttadhītaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya |  
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||98||  
sikkhamānā ahaṃ santiṃ bhāventi maggaṃ añjasam |  
pahāsiṃ rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. ||99||  
bhikkhuni upasampajja pubbañjātim anussariṃ |  
dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam vimalam sādhu bhāvitaṃ. ||100||  
saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine |  
pahāsiṃ āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||101||

Sakulā. ||

dasa putte vijāyitvā smim rūpasamussaye |  
tato 'haṃ dubbalā jīṇṇā bhikkhunim upasaṅkamim. ||102||  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo |  
tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna pabbajim. ||103||  
tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam |  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. ||104||

1, B rajjivā, C I. hd. ricchitvā, L riñjitvā, P riccitvā, L rijjivā, *edd.* hinaṃ, B attam, S āsevi, B āsevitam.—2, S āna, P vasa, P gantvā, S gantvā, B ātana, S nirujjijhi.—4, P āto (?)—5, P jivi, C vi ma.—6, P purā, P kāmoyā, P samajjitum.—7, PS bhutam, C ave, BCPS 'nti. P 'yapa'.—8, LP utthā, *edd.* 'si, P kata (?).—9, *edd.* 'kāli.—10, C 'amā, L 'smi, BCPS 'nti.—11, BCPS nibbāna.—12, C puttāṇ ca dhitaṇ ca, LS 'dhita', P 'dhitha', C chaṭṭiyam, L chaṭṭamya, P chaṭṭiya, S chaṭṭhiddhiyam.—13, BLPS pabbajji, S 'jji va ana, B ana.—14, B māna, L santi, PS santi, BCP 'nti, S bhavenni, B añjasam, CLPS añjasam.—15, *edd.* pahāsi, L 'dosam sam ca, BP 'sam, LP 'kaṭhe.—16, L bhikkhūni, P 'ūni, S 'uni, S' paji, BCP anussari, L 'asari, S assari.—17, *edd.* 'cakkhu.—18, CS saṅkhāre.—19, *edd.* pahāsi, CLPS sīti, P nibbutā.—20, Cy Pakulā, but three times corr. from Sakulā, S Kusulā.—21, P smi.—22, C cippā, BLPS bhikkhuni, C 'ni, S 'saṃka', *edd.* 'kami.—23, B dhamma de, P dhamma pade, L 'yatanā, S suni, C kese hitvāna, *edd.* pabbaji.—26, S vasitaṃ.



animittañ ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā |  
 anantarāvimokkhāsiṃ anupādāya nibbutā. ||105||  
 pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinuamūlakā |  
 tṭhitivatthuj' aneja mhi n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||106||

Soṇā. ||

lūnakesi paṇkadharī ekasāti pure carim |  
 avajje vajjamatinī vaje cāvajjadassini. ||107||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.  
 ||108||

nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ |  
 ehi Bhadde ti avaca sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||109||  
 ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajji Kāsi ca Kosalā |  
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni ratṭhapinḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. ||110||  
 puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ bahuṃ sappañño vat' āyam upāsako |  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi muttāya sabbagandhehi. ||111||

Bhaddā purāṇanigaṇṭhi. ||

naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ chamā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanam vindanti mānavā. ||112||  
 kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā |  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. ||113||  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna udaye su karom' ahaṃ |  
 pādodakañ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ |  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi assaṃ bhaddraṃ va jāniyaṃ. ||114||

2, *edd.* 'si B 'daya, B nibbūtā, C nibbūti.—4, B tṭhitivatthum jane jammi, C tṭitavatthujareja mhi (2 hd. tṭita?), L dṭitavatthu jane jammi, P tṭiti?, S tṭiti-vattum janejamhi.—6, CS luna?, CLS 'kosi, P 'kepi, S paṃka?, CS 'dhari, B ekasāti, C ekasāti, P 'sāti, S 'satthi, BCPS carī.—7, BP 'matini, CLS 'matini, B 1. hd., S vaje tivajja?, BCPS 'dassini.—8, BC 'kutamhi.—9, C 'saṃghaṃ, S 'saṃgha', P 'kkhita, S 'kkhitaṃ.—10, BS nihajja, BCLP jānuṃ, BS añjali, LP añcali.—11, S bhadde hi, C ti maṃ, P davaca, B upasampadā, L ūpasampadā, S 'saṃgha', P 'kkhita, S 'kkhitaṃ.—12, BPS Magadhā ca, BCS Vajji, BCP Kāsi.—13, BCP anañā, S anañā, S paṇṇā, B 1. hd., S khuddapinḍaṃ, P ratha?, L abhuñji' ahaṃ.—14, S muññaṃ, B vata, C 1. hd. ca 2. hd. vata, S vatā, BP pasavi, C passavi, S pasavi, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., S sabbāñño, P ubhāsako.—15, C cīvaraṃ, C vippanmuttāya.—16, S Saddhā, B 1. hd. purāṇaṇṭhi, 2. hd. purāṇaṇiṇṭhi, L purāṇanigaṇṭhi, P 'nigaṇṭhi, S purāṇaṇṭhi.—17, P. kasa, C bijāni, P pi?, B 1. hd. passava, 2. hd. pavassaṃ, CP pavasaṃ, L pavapi, S pasavā, P samā, S camā.—18, BC posento, BPS vindati, BCLP mānavā.—19, C ahā, S haṃ.—20, S nādi? *edd.* akusitā, BCL anuddhatā, P anandatā.—21, S pakkhala?, B karomaṃ.—22, C 'kaṃ, P thalako.—23, BL samādhesi, CPS desi, C asso bhadro va jāniyo, 2. hd. corr. bhaddraṃ. Afterwards, however, the accus. is explained. L bhassaṃ adraṃ, P asaṃ, P jāniya.

tato dīpaṃ gaheṭvāna vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ |  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakambī upāvisiṃ. ||115||  
 tato sūciṃ gaheṭvāna vaṭṭiṃ okassayāṃ' ahaṃ |  
 paḍīpassava nibbānaṃ vimokkho ahu cetaso. ||116||

Paṭācārā. ||

musalāni gaheṭvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanāṃ vindanti mānavā. ||117||  
 karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidatha |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ. ||118||  
 tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akappaṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. ||119||  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbaḍātiṃ anussaraṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayaṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ paḍālayaṃ. ||120||  
 utṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani |  
 Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitāṃ |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāma tevijja māhā anāsava. ||121||  
 et' imā tiṃsamattā theribhikkhuniyo Paṭācārāya  
 santike aññaṃ byākappaṃ. ||  
 duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ vidhavā ca aputtikā |  
 vinā mittehi nātihi bhattacolaṃ nādhigaṃ. ||122||  
 pattaṃ daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulāṃ |  
 sītuphena ca ḍayhanti satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ. ||123||  
 bhikkhuniṃ puna disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ |  
 upasaṃkamma avocaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||124||

1, LP dīpaṃ, B 1. hd., PS vihāre, BCLP °visi, S pāvisi.—2, P seyyaṃ, CL °visi, BPS °visi.—3, LS sūciṃ, BCP suci, C gaheṭvā, BPS vatti, C vaṭṭi, L °yā-maṃ, BPS °yo ahaṃ.—4, B 1. hd. paḍipaya ca, C parisaya va, P paḍirayaeva, S paḍapaya' ca.—6, P mūsa°, BPS koṭenti, BCLP māpavā.—7, BC posento, P vindati, BCLP mānavā, S māravā.—9, P nisidata, S nisi°.—10, P buddhaṃ sā°.—11, S tassā kāmā.—12, P upāvisu, C upāvisu.—13, S anuyuktā, C kataṃ buddha°.—14, B pūriṃ rāme, C pubbe°, BCPS °ssaraṃ.—15, L majjhī-yome, B °cakkhu, P visoda°.—17, LP utṭhā°, BP vandisu, CLS °sāsani, P °sāsa-naṃ.—18, B 1. hd., S yāmgāme, C saṃ°, P sagāme (?)—19, BL pūra°, C 1. hd. visāriyāma, 1 hd. vibariyāma, CL tevijja°.—20, BP tisa°, S °mattā ca, BCPS theri°, P °niro, S °niyo pana pa°, P padatā°, but *da del.*, CL °cārāya.—22, B dugga, S dukkaṭā, L pūre, BPS āsi, C asi°.—23, P jinā, B mittepaṇi, CL nātihi, B bhadda°, L attā°, S bhaddacola° nāvibhaṃ, B nādhibhaṃ, C nādhikam.—24, C °añ, S daṇḍiṃ, S kusalā kusalāṃ.—25, *add.* sītū°, S °nhena, P paḍa°, CFS °nti°.—26, P °ni, S °ni, BC °ñti, P annapā° (?) S °pa°, BCPS °bhini°.—27, B 2. hd., P °gamma, C °saka°, *add.* avoca, PS °ji, C °jji, BP anā°, C om. an.

sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā |  
 tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. ||125||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā akāsiṃ anusāsaniṃ |  
 amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijja mhi anāsavā. ||126||  
 Candā. ||

pañcanipāto samatto. ||

yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgataṃ gatassa vā |  
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ puttaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. ||127||  
 maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa jānāsi āgataṃ gatassa vā |  
 na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi paṇino. ||128||  
 ayācito tato 'gacchi ananuññāto ito gato |  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipābhakam. ||129||  
 ito pi aññenāgato tato aññena gacchati |  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati |  
 yathāgato tathā gato kā tattha paridevanā. ||130||  
 abbuhi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam |  
 yā me sokaparetāya puttasokam byapānudi. ||131||  
 sājja abbūlhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā |  
 buddham dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim.  
 ||132||

pañcasatā Paṭācārā. ||

puttasoken' ahaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī |  
 naggā pakinnakesi ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ. ||133||  
 vithisaṅkārakūṭesu susāne rathiyāsu ca |  
 acarim tiṇi vassāni khuppiṇāsāsamappitā. ||134||

1, P sā sa, P°kammāya.—2, S omvadi°.—3, *edd.* akāsi, BC anusāsani, P°sāsanaṃ, S°sāsant. —4, B 1. hd., S āmode haṃ, L tevijjā, B 1. hd., P samatto.—7, BC *om.* na.—8, B 2. hd., CP sattam.—9, CS maggaṃ, P sa kho, L sa, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., PS ya, B 2. hd. sā, C jānāmi aṭṭassa.—10, S taṃ. C°dhammā naṃ paṇino, S paṇi°.—11, L ayācito, L nānuññāto, S anuññāto.—12, B 1. hd. ci, 2 hd. si, BCLP nuna, L visitvā, C°hatam.—13, C°aga°, S cāto.—14, P saṃsarantā, BS °ntā.—16, C abbhūhi, P khuddasaṃ.—17, P °nuri, S °nudi, BC byā°.—18, B sājja, C sambulha°, BL abbulha°, P abbaḥha°, S abbūlha°. P °pallā, P nicchātā.—19, P buddha, *edd.* samghaṃ, BL muni, P muna, S muni, C munan ti.—20, P °sathā.—21, BP °okenāhaṃ, B atṭa, P visaññini, S visassini.—22, B 1. hd., PS sakiṇṇa°, B 2. hd., P°kepi, B 1. hd., C°kesi, BPS vicari, S vicari ahaṃ.—23, L yishi°, BP vasi°, S vasi°. S saṃkāra°, BC °kūtesu, L sāne, C susāna, S rathighāsu vā.—24, LP acari, CS acari, B ācari, BCP tiṇi, S tiṇi, B nuppi°, LS °pāsa°, P °pāca°, C °pāsā°.

ath' addassāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ gataṃ |  
 adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddhaṃ akuto bhayaṃ. || 135 ||  
 saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
 so me dhammaṃ adescei anukampāya Gotamo. || 136 ||  
 tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
 yuñjanti satthu vacane sacchākāsiṃ padaṃ sivaṃ. || 137 ||  
 sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahīnā etadantikā |  
 pariññātā hi me vatthū yato sokāna sambhavo. || 138 ||

Vāsithī. ||

daharā tvaṃ rūparatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā |  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase. || 139 ||  
 iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā |  
 addiyāmi harāyāmi kāmataṇhā samūhatā. || 140 ||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mamaṃ. || 141 ||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || 142 ||  
 nakkhattāni namassantā aggīṃ paricaraṃ vane ||  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā bālā suddhiṃ amaññatha. || 143 ||  
 ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ |  
 parimuttā sabbadukkekhi satthu sāsana kārīkā. || 144 ||

Khemā. ||

alamkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā |  
 sabbābharanasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā || 145 ||  
 annaṃ pānaṃ ca ādāya khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ anappakam |  
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayiṃ. || 146 ||

1, BLP addassāmi, S 'assāsi, P pithi', S 'lā, BP gati, C 1. hd. pathi.—2, P antā, S 'tāna, BCPS 'metānaṃ.—3, P *perhaps* sa cittaṃ, C sañ cittaṃ, BL 'visi, P 'vīsi, C 'vīsi, S upavisati.—4, CP anukampāya.—5, S suṇi, BC 'ji, L pabbajjīṃ, P pappāji, S pabbajji.—6, P yuñcanti, C yujjanti, BS 'nti, P vatthu, CP 'kāsi, P pada, B sivaṃ.—7, BLPs sabba', BCLP pahīnā.—8, LP 'ātā, S 'ñātā bhi, LC vatthu, B vattha, P vattha, S vatta, P sokānaṃ.—9, L 'sihi, P sihi, S 'sihi, C 'sethi.—10, BCP 'vati, S 'vataṃ ahaṃ, P dayaro.—11, P ramāpase.—12, LP puti, P ātuyena, S pabhaṅgunā.—13, BCLP Patti', S attī, P samulhatā.—14, C satthi', S 'sulā, *edd.* khandhānaṃ.—15, BCP 'rati, S 'rati, P brumi, BS brūmi, S arati.—16, P sabbatta (?) LS nandi, C 'ndhā.—17, S pāpima, P api, S antakā.—18, BS 'tādi, BCL aggi, P agginā, S aggi.—19, P 'bhucca, C 'ccam, S 'buddhaṃ, BCPS pajā, P pālā, *edd.* suddhi, C amaññatha.—20 BCPS 'nti, S sambandhaṃ.—23, C alahkatā, S bālāni, BCP 'ni.—24, CP 'sacchannā, S 'sacchannā, BCLP dāsi, S dāsigaṇa', L 'puraṇkhatā, BC pāra'.—25, CL annapā, S 'nañ ca, B khejjaṃ, C khajja.—26, C uyyānaṃ, *edd.* hārayi.

tattha ramitvā kīlitvā āgacchanti sakam gharam |  
 vihāram dakkhim pāvisim Sāketē Añjanam vanam. ||147||  
 disvāna lokapajjotam vanditvāna upāvisim |  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. ||148||  
 sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccam sampatvivijjh' aham |  
 tatth' eva virajam dhammam phusayim amatam padam.

||149||

tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajim anagāriyam |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amogham buddhasāsanam. ||150||

Sujātā. ||

uce kule aham jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane |  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. ||151||  
 patthitā rājaputtehi setthiputtehi gijjhītā |  
 pitu me pesayī dūtam detha mayham Anopamam. ||152||  
 yattakam tulitā eṣā tuyham dhītā Anopamā |  
 tato atṭhagunam dassam hiraññam ratanāni ca. ||153||  
 sāham disvāna sambuddham lokajettham anuttaram |  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamantam upāvisim. ||154||  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya Gotamo |  
 nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayim tatiyam phalam. ||155||  
 tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyam |  
 sājja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā. ||156||

Anopamā. ||

buddha vira namo ty atthu sabbasattānam uttama |  
 yo mam dukkhā pamocesi aññañ ca bahukam janam. ||157||  
 sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṇhā visositā |  
 ariyatthaṅgiko maggo nirodho phusito mayā. ||158||

1, LP kīlī°, S kīlī°, BOPS °nti.—2, C vihararukkham pāvisi, BLPS dakkhi, LS pāvisi, B pāvisi, P pāvisi, BCP Añjanavanam, S ajjunava°.—3, L °visi, PS °visi.—4, P annammāya.—5, P sa kho, C apaṭi°.—6, BL tath', L phusayi, P phassayī, B C 1. hd. phassayī, C 2. hd. phussayī, P apadam padam.—7, P viññāta sad°, BCP pabbajī, S °ji, BL P 1. hand anāgā°.—10, S bahuvitte.—11, BCLP dhītā, B Mejjhassa, S anujā.—12, PS patthitā, LP setthi°, and so always th instead of tth, if not stated otherwise.—13, B 1. hd., S pesassi, C dutam, LP Anopamam.—14, BCP yattakam, PS kulikā, B tullikā, LP dhītā.—15, S desam, B dessam.—16, P disvāna.—17, C °ante, L °visi, PS °visi.—18, P kammāya.—19, CP nisinno, BS āsane, L phusayī, P phassayī, S passayī, B, C 2. hd. phussayī, C 1. hd. phassayī, P palam.—20, P dhoto (?) L pabbajim, P pappajī, S pabbajjī, BC pabbajī, L anāgā°.—21, C ajja, PS svājja, edd. sattamā, C tato, P visopitā, S visositā.—23, P vira namo, BC vira, S, C 1. hd. uttamam.—24, B yam mam, C bahukam.—25, S °dukkha, S °phādhiso°.—26, C bhāvitthaṅgiko, C phussito.

mâtā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahum |  
 yathābhuccam ajānanti samsari 'ham anibbisam. ||159||  
 diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo |  
 vikkhīno jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||160||  
 āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccam dalhaparakkame |  
 samagge sāvake passa esā buddhāna vandana. ||161||  
 bahūnam vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamam |  
 byādhimaranatunnānam dukkhakkhandham byapānudi.  
 ||192||

Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī. ||

Gutte yadattham pabbajjā hitvā puttam samussayam |  
 tam eva anubrūhehi mā cittassa vasam gami. ||163||  
 cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā |  
 anekajātisamsāram sandhāvanti aviddasū. ||164||  
 kāmaccandañ ca byāpādam sukkāyadiṭṭhim eva ca |  
 silabbataparāmāsam vicikicchāñ ca pañcamam. ||165||  
 samyojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni |  
 orambhāgamanīyāni na-y-idam punar ehisi. ||166||  
 rāgam mānam avijjāñ ca uddhaccañ ca vivajjiya |  
 samyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antam karissasi. ||167||  
 khepetvā jātisamsāram pariññāya punabbhavam |  
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasanta carissasi. ||168||

Guttā. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamim |  
 aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. ||169||  
 bhikkhunim upasāṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' aham |  
 sā me dhammam adesesi dhātūāyatanāni ca. ||170||

1, S ayyakā, B pure, BCPS ahu, L ahā.—2, BCS 'bhuccam, BCPS pajānanti, C 2. hd., L samsarim, S samsāri, P anippisam.—4, C nikkhīno, LP vikkhīno, S vikkhīno, P punambhavo.—5, L 'atthe, S 'tto. —6, S so buddhānam ca va.—7, S bahu°, C bahunum, P atthāya, BPS, L 2. hd. Māyā, PS jinassa, C janani.—8, S byadhī°, S 'nā°, BPS 'runānam, P byahā°, S 'nudi, C 2. hd. byā°.—9, BPS 'pati, CLP Gotamī.—10, P bhutte, BPS 'attam, C samuppiyam, P samusi-yam.—11, L 'bru°, P 'bruhesi, P vassam.—12, L vañcitā, P sattā, P visarena.—13, C 'vantā avindimsu, L aviddasu, BP avindisum. S avindisu. —14, S 'ndam, C 'kkāyam.—15, L silā°, P silappata°, S 'kiccāñ.—16, *add.* saññojā° or saññoja°, B 'unī, C 'ūni.—17, C orambhū°, BCLP 'gamani°, S 'gamani°, BPS punad, C ehisi.—18, L uddaccañ.—19, P dukkhay°, CP karissati.—20, P panambhavam, 21, S nicchātā, BPS upassantā.—23, S om. catu° pañca°, BCPS 'mi.—24, C laddhā, BCPS santi, LS 'vattini, C 'vattani.—25, L 'ni, CP 'ūni, S 'unī, S 'sam°, P 'kama, B 2. hd. 'gamma.—26, P dhamma pade°, P 'tuaya°, C dhātuyo āya°, B 'tanāna.

cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni ca |  
 bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamattassa pattiya. ||171||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karontī anusāsaniṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbajātini anussariṃ ||172||  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhayiṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayiṃ. ||173||  
 pītisukkhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihariṃ tadā |  
 sattamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. ||174||  
 Vijayā. ||

chanipāto samatto. ||

musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhaṇaṃ vindanti mānavā. ||175||  
 ghaṭṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamantaṃ nissidhata. ||176||  
 cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ |  
 paccavekkhatha saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. ||177||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭṭacārānusāsaniṃ |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisiṃ. ||178||  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbajātini anussariṃ |  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhayiṃ ||179||  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayiṃ. |  
 tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāmi katā te anusāsani. ||180||  
 Sakkāṃ va devā tidaṣā saṃgāme aparajitaṃ |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāmi tevijja mhi anāsavā. ||181||

Uttarā. ||

1, S thalāni, BC phalāni.—2, BCP °matta°, S patthiyā.—3, CPS °nti, BPS °sani, C °sini.—4, P purime, B 1. hd. pubbejāti, 2. hd. pubbajāti, C pubbajāti, P puppejāti, S pubbejāti, BCP °ssari, S °ssari.—5, C pacchime, BCPS °dhayi.—6, BS majjhime, B 2. hd. macchime, BCPS °layi.—7, LP piti°, B virahiṃ, C vihari, P vihari, S virahi.—8, BCP sattamiyā, BLPS °layi.—11, CP koṭṭenti, S koṭṭenti, edā. mānavā.—12, BC posento, LP mānavā.—13, S ghaṭṭetha.—14, S dibbapādāni, BP dhovetvā, C °ante.—15, L upaṭṭhapa°.—16, S °kkhata, C °vekkha saṅkhāra, S sam°, PS parato hetu atthato, B parato hetu attato.—17, LS °sāsani, C °sani, P °sāsanaṃ.—18, C pakkhila°, P °yivā eka°, BC °visi, LP °visi, S °visi.—19, B pūrimo, BPS pubbe°, BCP °ssari, S °ssari.—20, B majjhi dibba°, BCPS °dhayi.—21, P yattiyā, BP macchime, C °ndha, BCPS °layi.—22, P thevijjā, BCLP vuṭṭhāsi, S vuṭṭhāsi, L katha, BCLP °sani.—23, BCLP sañ.—24, BPS °hissāsi, C viharissāmi, L °jjā.

satim upatthapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padam santam saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukham. ||182||  
 kin nu uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi |  
 na ca rocesi pāsande kim idam carasi momuhā. ||183||  
 ito bahiddhā pāsandā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā |  
 na te dhammam vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. ||184||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo |  
 so me dhammam adesesi diṭṭhinam samatikkamaṃ. ||185||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||186||  
 tassāham vacanam sutvā viharim sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sasanam. ||187||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||188||

Cālā. ||

satimatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padam santam akūpurisasevitam. ||189||  
 kim nu jātim na rocesi jāto kāmāni bhuñjati |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||190||  
 jātassa maraṇam hoti hatthapādāna chedanam |  
 vadhabandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigacchati. ||191||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito |  
 so me dhammam adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. ||192||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||193||  
 tassāham vacanam sutvā viharim sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sasanam. ||194||

1, BLP sati, S °metvāna, BLPs °uni, C °ant.—2, B °vajjhi, CLS °vijjhi, P °vijjha, S saṅkhāra.—3, S kin na, BPS udissa, BCP °ni, L vi.—4, P rocesi pāpande, C pāsande, BCL momuhā.—5, P pāsandā, C °nisitā.—7, C kalyāṇule, but Cy Sakyakule, B 1. hd., P appati.—8, BCP diṭṭhi°, S diṭṭhi°.—10, C ariyañ ca aṭha°, S ariyaceamttāṅgikam, edd. dukkhupa°.—11, BP vihari, C vibhāri, S viharī, L rato.—13, L nandi, S nanti, P °lito.—14, P °nāhi hi pā°, S °kā.—15, S bhalā.—16, BLPs satimatī, C satimatī ti, L ca ca°, but ca once del., as it seems, BCP °matī, BPS °uni, C °ant, LP bhāvi° P °driyā.—17, edd. °vijjhi, L °pūrisa°.—18, P ki, S kin, CPS jāti, S ka ro°, P bhuncati, C bhuñjasi.—19, P bhuñcāhi, S bhuñjāti, P °tiro, S mā bāhu, BP paceānutāpini, S saccānutāpini.—20, L hatthapādānucched°, C hatthapādānuccheda°.—21, B 1. hd., S °parikkhesam.—22, CP sambu°.—23, C dhammam, S dhamma desesi.—25, L ariyam thaṅgikam, C ariyañ ca aṭha°, P ariyatha°, S ariyasaceamttāṅgikam, P dukkhusama°, BCS dukkhupa°.—26, BCP vihari, S viharī, S rato.—27, B katham, P buddhasāsanam.



sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||195||  
 Upacālā. ||

sattanipāto samatto. ||

bhikkhuni sīlasampannā indriyesu susamvutā |  
 adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ asecanakam ojaṃ. ||196||  
 tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
 nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino |  
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi yattha te vusitaṃ pure. ||197||  
 tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
 nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino ||198||  
 kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmim purakkhatā |  
 avitativattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaraṇasārino. ||199||  
 sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito |  
 sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. ||200||  
 akampitaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ |  
 buddho dhammaṃ me desesi tattha me nirato mano. ||201||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||202||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||203||  
 Sīsūpacālā. ||

aṭṭhanipāto samatto. ||

mā su te Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ |  
 mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. ||204||

1, I nannā, S nantī.—2, P nitato, B andhaka, P antakaṃ (m?), I antakā.—  
 3, P Upasālā.—4, B sattha.—5, CP °unī.—6, P aseva°, S ocanam, B tāvatimsā,  
 B tussitā, C tussitā.—9, P paṇidheti, but ma corr. to pa, as it seems, B °dheti,  
 S paṇidheti, L pūre.—10, C tātimsā, B tusito, C tussitā, S napi.—12, P °yasmī,  
 edd. sakā°, edd. purakkhatō.—13, edd. avitī°, C °vannā.—14, L ādī°, P ādisito,  
 B ādipisito, S ādipisino, P sappo, C parivuto, but Cy paridipito, L paridipito,  
 BP padisito, S padisito.—15, P sappo (?) loko sa°, S °piyo.—16, C akampiyam,  
 P sakampitaṃ, S atulī°.—17, C buddho ca, BPS dhammam adesesi, C om. me,  
 L nirate, P niyato.—18, BCP vihari, S viharī.—20, S va hatā, B nandī, BCLP  
 tamokkhandho.—21, P api, S antakaṃ.—22, BPS Sīsū°.—23, L om. ; P aṭṭha°.—  
 24, P vanato, S vanaso.—25, S āhu, BPS °ssa ca bhā°.

sukhaṃ hi Vaddha munayo anejaṃ chinnasamsayā |  
 sītibhātā damappattā viharanti anāsavā. ||205||  
 teḥ' ānucinnaṃ isibhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā |  
 dukkhass' antakiriyāya tvaṃ Vaddha anubrūhaya. ||206||  
 visāradaṃ va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me |  
 maññāmi nūna māṃmike vanatho te na vijjati. ||207||  
 ye keci Vaddha saṅkhārā hīnaukkatṭhamajjhimaṃ |  
 aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. ||208||  
 sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato |  
 tisso vijjā anupattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam. ||209||  
 ulāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari |  
 paramatthasāññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. ||210||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ janettiyā |  
 dhammasamvegā āpādiṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ. ||211||  
 so 'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito |  
 mātaraṃ codito santo aphaṣiṃ santim uttamam. ||212||  
 Vaddhamātā. ||

navanipāto samatto. ||

kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā |  
 kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. ||213||  
 bhajitabbā sappurisaṃ paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ |  
 bhajamāno sappurisaṃ sabbehi pi dukkhehi mucceyya. ||214||  
 dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ |  
 nirodhaṃ ca atthaṅgikam maggaṃ cattāri ariyasaccāni. ||215||

1, B 1. hd. °samsārā, 2. hd. °samsāyā.—2, B sītī°, S °bhutā, B 1. hd., CPS rama°, B 1. hd., S °sunā.—3, S °cinnam, BCLS isibhi, PS maggan, C magga.—4, S tam, L °bruhaya, P °brūhaya.—5, S °radā thānasi tem atthaṃ, L attam, L janetti, P janetthi.—6, LP nuna, S nu, B 1. hd., S māṃmīte, P vanato, S vanaso.—7, P keci. S sam°, LP hina°.—8, L aku pi, S anu pi anu°, P vanatho.—9, P sappē, BP khīṇā, S khīṇā, P cāyato, B 1. hd., S sāyato.—10, L anupattā.—11, P ulāraṃ, L samāssari, S °ssari.—12, BP yamatthasahitā, C 1. hd. ara-hatta°, S samattasahitā, S yathādapī (da°), C 1. hd. akukappakā 2. hd. aṇu-kappakā.—13, B 1. hd., PS anupatti, C °siṭhi, P janetthiyā.—14, C tasmā samvegāṃ, P ābhādi, BCS āpādi.—15, B padānāma°, P °ttho (?) B 1. hd., C 1. hd. °ttho.—16, P aphaṣsa, S aphaṣsasi, B aphaṣsi, C aphaṣsadito, afterwards aphaṣsan.—19, S muninā, BL ariya, P āriya instead of ādissa.—20, B 1. hd., PS asi, B 2. hd. api.—21, P bhajitappā, C om. tathā, but Cy has it, C samva°, but Cy pa°, B °tanam. In the following stanzas there are a great many marks of separation in the MSS., very often quite wrong.—22, C pamucceyya, P mucceyya, S mucceya.—23, BS °neyyā, S samuddaya.—24, S nirodham, B om. maggaṃ, C cattāri pi ari°, B cattāriyasa°.

dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā |  
 sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ||216||  
 gale apakantanti sukhumālīniyo visāni khādanti |  
 janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi byasanāni anubhonti. ||217||  
 upavijānūā gacchanti addasāhaṃ patim matam panthe |  
 vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakam gehaṃ. ||218||  
 dve puttā kālaṅkatā pati ca panthe mato kapaṇikāya |  
 mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti ekacitakāyaṃ. ||219||  
 khinākulīne kapaṇe anubhūtaṃ te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ |  
 assu ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. ||220||  
 passim taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khādītāni puttamaṃsāni |  
 hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigacchim.  
 ||221||

bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmī |  
 nibbānaṃ sacchikatam dhammādāsaṃ apekkhi 'haṃ. ||222||  
 ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ohitabhārā kataṃ me karaṇiyaṃ |  
 Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. ||223||  
 Kisāgotamī. ||

ekādasanipāto samatto. ||

ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo |  
 tassā me ahu samvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. ||224||  
 dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā |  
 yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhariyā mayam ahuṃ. ||225||

1, L purisā°, B, C 1. hd., S °dhamma°.—2, P pakim, B saki, P vijāthāyeva.—  
 3, CPS galale, B galale or valale, CP asaka°.—5, utijāfā, S adasānaṃ, BP  
 sati, C pati, S pati, B 1. hd., PS sandhe; B 2. hd. pante or panthe, CL pante.—  
 6, B °yitvā, S abbattā°.—7, CS kālam°, S pati, C ea me, B 1. hd. vande, 2. hd.  
 vanthe, L pante, P yante, S pa (sic), S meto, C 1. hd. kanikāya, C 2. hd.,  
 S kapam°.—8, C deyhanti°.—9, BLPS khinākulīne, C khinākulīne, S °bhutaṃ,  
 C °bhūtan, BPS tena, P °mānaṃ.—10, B 1. hd., CPS asu, S cea, LS bahuni, B  
 jātisahassāni.—11, *edd.* passi, P naṃ, L ato.—12, B 1. hd. sātakusikā, 2. hd.  
 hatakusikā, B °garaphitā, C °hitā tā, P sādākulikā, S sāthakulika, C °patitā,  
 S pathapatikā, S amatha vadhi°, BCPS °gacchi.—13, C maggā, BLP °gāmini,  
 C °gāmi, S °gāmini.—14, P °katham, B dhammarasaṃ, C 1. hd. dhammādayam,  
 2. hd. dhammādāsaṃ, LS °ārasaṃ, P °ārāsaṃ, P acikkhi, C avekkhi, BS avikkhi,  
 BC tam.—15, S mhi, C tamhi, BS kamhi, C kanti°, PS kantā°, C katam, LP  
 °raṇi°.—16, S Kissa°, BC Kissā°, P °mi, S theri, S idam, B bhapaṭiti, P bhaṇi,  
 S ti.—17, PS Kissa°, B Kissā°, P °mi.—18, P samattho.—19, B dhītā, P sam-  
 pattiyo.—20, S tasmā, P samvogo, C abhūto.—21, P attu, BLPS asuci, C assuci,  
 LS duggandhabahu°, P dūganabahu°, LS °kaṇḍakā, C °kaṇḍako, P °kantaṇḍakā,  
*but nta del.*—22, P yatta, S om. dhītā ca, P om. ca, P sayahariyā, S saharariyā,  
 B sahariyā, BPS ahu.

kāmesv ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dāḷhakhemato |  
 sā pubbajjīṃ Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ. ||226||  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ |  
 ceto paricca űāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. ||227||  
 iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ ||228||  
 iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ |  
 buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato. ||229||  
 supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi  
 rukkhamaḷe |  
 na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koei na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhutta-  
 kānaṃ. ||230||  
 satam sahaṣṣānaṃ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bha-  
 veyyaṃ |  
 lomanaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ Māra  
 karissas' eko ||231||  
 eṣā antaradhāyāmi kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te |  
 bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhisi. ||232||  
 cittamhi vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ. ||233||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikutṭṭanā |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. ||234||  
 sabbatttha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. ||235||  
 Uppalavaṇṇā. ||

dvādaśanipāto samatto. ||

1. *edd.* ādi°, BLPs nikkha°, BCP daju°, S datṭhukhe° (°tṭhru°?).—2, BCLs pabbaji, P pappaji, P anā°.—3, P puppe°, *edd.* °akkhu.—4, S parica, BPS visodhito.—5, B āyasmava°.—6, CL 'bhūñā, S abhiññā.—7, B 'asaṃ, C 'assa.—8, P sāde pa°, BPS sirī°, C sirī°.—9, PS supuppi°, P 'paṇḍam, BP patiṭṭhasi, S ppatitṭhati.—10, S na maṃ, P hale bhāyapi vutta°, BS bhāyasa°, C bā°.—11, B vi, S vutta°, BPS samāgamā, C °yyam.—12, P om. na, P icche, BS iñca, B °deve, P °vede, *edd.* ki, corr. B 2. hā., B kiriyas°, P kirissas°, S kariyas'.—13, BP kucchi, S kucchi°.—14, P samuka°, S tamuka°, L tiṭṭhanti, BCP tiṭṭhantam, S tiṭṭhantam, LP dakkhasi.—15, C cittapi, *edd.* vasi°, S °bhutā.—16, L atīñā.—17, BPS sattiṣu°, S °lūmapā, *edd.* khandhāsaṃ, P °kuttā°, B °kuttana.—18, C yan taṃ, CP °rati, S brūsi, S svā.—19, L nandi, LP padālito.—20, P eva, S nihito, BLS api, B andhākā.—21, LP Upala°.—22, P samatto.

udakahârî aham site sadâ udakam otarim |  
 ayyânam daṇḍabhayabhîta vâcâdosabbhayadditâ. ||236||  
 kassa brâhmaṇa tvam bhîto sadâ udakam otari |  
 vedhamânehi gatthehi sitam vedayase bhusam. ||237||  
 jânantî ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi |  
 karontam kusalam kammaṃ rudhantam kamma pâpakam.  
 ||238||

yo ca vuḍḍho vâ daharo vâ pâpakammaṃ pakubbati |  
 udakâbbhisecanâ so pi pâpakammâ pamuccati. ||239||  
 ko nu te idam akkhâsi ajânantassa ajânato |  
 udakâbbhisecanâ nâma pâpakammâ pamuccati ||240||  
 saggaṃ nûna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍûkakacchapâ |  
 nâgâ ca sumsumârâ ca ye c' aṇṇe udakecarâ. ||241||  
 orabbhikâ sūkarikâ macchikâ migabandhakâ |  
 corâ ca vajjhaghâtâ ca ye c' aṇṇe pâpakammîno |  
 udakâbbhisecanâ te pi pâpakammâ pamuccare. ||242||  
 sace imâ nadiyo te pâpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyum |  
 puṇṇam p' imâ vaheyyum tena tvam paribâhiro assa. ||243||  
 yassa brâhmaṇa tvam bhîto sadâ udakam otari |  
 tam eva brahme mâ kâsi mâ te sitam chaviṃ hane. ||244||  
 kumaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggaṃ samânayi |  
 udakâbbhisecanaṃ bhoti imaṃ sâtaṃ dadâmi te. ||245||  
 tuyh' eva sâtaṃ hotu nâham icchâmi sâtakam. |  
 sace bhâyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ ||246||

1, S ujuka°, B 2. hd., C² 2. hd. udahârî *del.* ka, *edd.* °hârî, CP pite, S site, CP otari, S otarî.—2, P °bhârâ°, *edd.* °bhîta, P °dosasabhaya°, BU¹ LP °attitâ, C² °additâ, S °attitâ.—3, C tassa; corr. 2. hd. C³, LP brahmaṇa, LP bhîto, L otari.—4, S vedamânehi, BU sitam, P pitam, LP bhûsam.—5, BCPS jânantî, S tvam hoti, B 2. hd. S Puṇṇake, C² °ochisi.—6, PS dudantam, C 1. hd. nudantam, 2. hd. rudantam.—7, BPS yathâ vuddho, LC *om.* vâ, CP pakuppati.—8, B udakâbbhisecanâ, P udakâbbhisevanâ, S udakasîsena, BPS si, S °ecatî, C °ñcatî.—9, S idam, C idham, S jânantassa, C jânato.—10, S udaka°, *edd.* °secano, P °kammâ sa muccati, B pavuccati.—11, LP nuna, *edd.* maṇḍuka°.—12, C nâgâ va, P s' aṇṇe.—13, L suka°, P °ritâ, BP macchakâ, C migavaddhikâ.—14, P °gâtâ, S vajja-sâtâ, P s' aṇṇe.—15, C te hi, P pamuccati, BS pamuccanti, C pamuñcati.—16, P pubbhâtam, BLP vâheyyum, S vâheyyam.—17, C puṇṇam imâ, S vâheyyum, B 1. hd., S tena tena tvam, C te tena.—18, LP brahmaṇa, C bramo, *om.* mâ, LP bhîto, S otari.—19, LS sitam, CP pitam, LP chavi, S chavi, P sâne.—20, BCPS kumaggaṃ, in C *corr. from umm*°, B 1. hd. °pannam, 2. hd. *del.* m, P °pannam ma, S °pannam pi, BPS samâdayi.—21, C °secana, C sâtam, P sâtakam, S sâvam, C damâmi.—22, B. 1. hd., CPS eca, BS mâtako, B hetu, C naham.—23, P sase bhâyasi, B dukkhassa.

mā kâsi pâpakam kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho. |  
 sace ca pâpakam kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā ||247||  
 na te dukkhā pamuty atthi upeccāpi palāyato. |  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ ||248||  
 upēhi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāhi sīlāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ||249||  
 upemi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. ||250||  
 brahmabandhu pure āsipaṃ aji' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo vedasampanno sotthiyo o' amhi nhātako. ||251||

Puṇṇikā. ||

soḷasanipāto samatto. ||

kālākā bhamaravaṇṇasadisā vellitaggaṃ mama muddhajā  
 ahum |  
 te jarāya sāpavākasadisā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
 ||252||  
 vāsito va surabbikaraṇḍako pupphapûram mama utta-  
 mangabhu |  
 taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikam saccavādivacanam anañ-  
 ñathā. ||253||  
 kānanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-  
 bhitam |  
 taṃ jarāya viralam tahim tahim saccavādivacanam  
 anaññathā. ||254||  
 saṃhagandhakasuvannamaṇḍitam sobhate su veṇihi alaṅka-  
 tam |

1, L āvī, P bhāvi dassadi vā raho.—3, S dukkha, CP samuty, LS atti, B uoā, PS upaccāpi, C upacā, 2. hd. sapeccā.—4, P gāyasi, C 'si pi du', P ampiyam.—5, C upēhi saraṇam buddham, P upetaṃ, BCS saṅghaṃ.—6, B si', P sīlāni bhante atthi, C taṃ, L hehiti.—7, C upemi saraṇam buddham, S saṅgham, BC sap.—8, P sammā si', S 'ni, BS tam, LP hehiti.—9, P 'bandha, L pūre, cdd. āsi, C cca, P pacca, LP brahmaṇo.—10, C deva', P sotthiyo v' amhi, C dharmi, S nahātako, C nābhako.—12, S solasa.—13, B, C 1. hd., PS kālākā, S tāmara, C valli, C 1. hd., S buddhajā, BCPs (L') ahu.—14, BS samapavāka, P 'sarisa, S sañicca, S anuññathā, C 'atā.—15, S ca, P puppa, S pubba, cdd. 'pura, BCLP uttamangabhūto, S uttamangabhūto.—16, CL jarāyathasaloma, P jarāya saloma, S taṃ royassaloma, S anuññathā.—17, S satitam, P surohitam, S 'pitā, LS kocchā, P kaccchā, cdd. 'anci, P 'sopi or 'sovi, C 'ggam, S 'sonitam.—18, C viralam, L viraja, P viralam tahi tahi P añamaññatā.—19, C 1. hd. gaṇhakhaṇḍaka, 2. hd. kaṇha, P kakhakhaṇḍika or kaṇha (?), S kaṇha-khandha, C 'ṇḍikam, P 'paṇḍitam sogate, S sesāte, L veṇihi, BPS veṇihi, BCLP 'laṅkatam, S 'lam.

taṃ jarāya khalati siram kataṃ saccavādivacanam anañ-  
ñāthā. ||255||

cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate su bhamukā pure mama |  
tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññāthā.  
||256||

bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-āyatā |  
te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate saccavādivacanam anaññāthā.  
||257||

saṃbatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam paṭi |  
sā jarāya upakūlitā viya saccavādivacanam anaññāthā. ||258||  
kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitam sobhate su mama kaṇṇa-  
pāliyo pure |

tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññāthā.  
||259||

pattalimakulavannaśadisā sobhate su dantā pure mama |  
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā saccavādivacanam anaññāthā.  
||260||

kānanasmim vanasaṇḍacārīṇi kokilā va madhuram nikūji-  
tam |

taṃ jarāya khalitam tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanam anañ-  
ñāthā. ||261||

saṃhakampurī va suppaṃajjitā sobhate su gīvā pure mama |  
sā jarāya bhaggā vināsitā saccavādivacanam anaññāthā.  
||262||

1, BLPS khalita, C 'litam, P saccamvādi°, S aññāthā.—2, S 'sukhatā, P amukā pare.—3, L valihi, S valahi, P palamphitā.—4, L bhassurā, P tassarā surusirā, P netthā, BCLP abhinī°, PS 'yathā.—5, S abhihābhata, but *aha* del., as it seems. P sogate, S saccā°, L 'vādivacanam.—6, LP 'tūṅga°, *edd.* 'sadisi, C. 1. hd., P 'yoppannam, L 'yobbanam, CL sati.—7, B upari upakulitā, CP upakulitā, L upalitā, S upakūlitā, B, C 1. hd., LPS vayan°, *corr.* 2. hd. C., B saccam°, P anaññatā, S anaññāthā.—8, B 1. hd., S kaṅka°, C. 2. hd. 'nim, B 1. hd., P ca, C om. va, P sugatam, C 'pāli°, P pare. In all the MSS. the || is put *before* pure.—9, BLPS valihi, but *cf.* v. 256, C valihi, 2. hd. phālīhi (?), P palambhitā, S anaññāthā.—10, B. 1. hd. pattatthi°, B 2. hd., P pattali°, S pattatthi°, B 'makuthā°, S 'makutthā°, S 'yadisā sobhute.—11, C khandhā, BLPS yacapitakā, C 1. hd. yavapitakā, 2. hd. yacāsītā.—12, C kānanamhi, P 'smi, S cana°, P vanacanda°, C 'sonda°, S 'rīṇi kokinalā, BCLP 'cārini, P madhūram, BCL nikujitam, S nikujjitam.—13, BLPS yam, BS khaṇḍam (B 1. hd. khaṇḍhanitam), BL saccā°.—14, B 1. hd. paṇḍakammuri, 2. hd. saṃhakammuri, C. 1. hd. sakkhatammuri va puppham mejjitā, 2. hd. saṃhatammuri va puppham mejjitvā, L 'purī, P paṇḍakampuri, S puṇḍakammuri, B 1. hd., P puppa°, S pubba°, LPS gīvā.—15, BLPS vināsikā, C vināpitā, P 'vacana.

vattāpalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate su bāhā pure mama |  
tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||263||

saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su hatthā pure  
mama |  
te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||264||

pīnavattāpahituggatā ubho sobhate su thanakā pure mama |  
te rindī va lambante 'nodakā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||265||

kañcanassa phalakam va sumattham sobhate su kāyo pure  
mama |  
so valihi sukhumāhi otato saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||266||

nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate su ūrū pure mama |  
te jarāya yathā veḷunāliyo saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||267||

saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su jaṅghā pure mama |  
tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||268||

tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate su pādā pure mama |  
te jarāya phuṭikā valimatā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||269||

edisō ahu ayaṃ samussayo jajjaro bahudukkhānam ālayo |

1. B 1. hd. "phalikā", 2. hd. "phalighāsadisāpamā, L vattāpaliasadi", P vattāpaliasadi", S vattiphalikāsadisāpamā, C om. bāhā, C pūre.—2, C jarā, CL pāṭalibballitā, BPS pāṭalippalitā, CL anaññatā.—3, P saṇhā", L "muddhikā", C muṇḍikā", C pūre.—4, cdd. tā, B yathā mūlamūlikā, L yathā mūlikā, P mūlamūlikā, S mūlamūlikā.—5, cdd. pīna", B 2. hd. sahito", C "patituṅgatā, L "patituggatā, P sogate.—6, B theritivalampandharekā, 2. hd. theritivalampanti nokā, C 1. hd. therindivalampanterodakā, 2. hd. terindivalambantenodakā, C theritivalampantanodakā, L therihivambandharekā, P therihicalampandhanorakā, S theritivalambandharekā, L aññathā.—7, C 2. hd., L kañcaṇaphalakam, BS kañcanamayapha", C 2. hd. samma", LP sumatham, P sogate, BPS om. pure, L mami.—8, L S valisukhu"—8, L "toga", P "satiso", P sogate, L urū, C uru, P unu, S ura.—10, cdd. tā, CS veḷunāliyo.—11, B nhārupura", CL "nupura", P "nānupura", S "nārupura", P jaṅgho, S jaṅghā, S pūre, C ma.—12, B 1. hd., S "daṇḍakāni ca, P ica, P "vādhi", L anaññatā.—13, cdd. tula", B uso, P sogate, BPS su pādā su pure.—14, C pubbitā valimakā, B phalimatā, L paṭikā, LP balimatā, S balimatā.—15, P aku, C samudayo, P jajjaro pabudakkhānam, S bāhu".



so 'palepatito jarâgharo saccavâdivacanam anaññathâ.  
 ||270||

Ambapālī. ||

samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassi samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasi |  
 samaṇānam eva kittesi samaṇi nūna bhavissasi. ||271||  
 vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānam pavacchasi |  
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi kena te samaṇā piyā. ||272||  
 akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino |  
 āsaṃsukā sādūkāmā kena te samaṇā piyā. ||273||  
 cirassaṃ vata man tāta samaṇānam paripucchasi |  
 tesam te kittayissāmi paññāsīlaparakkamaṃ. ||274||  
 kammakāmā analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā |  
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||275||  
 tīpi pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino |  
 sabbapāpam pahin' esam tena me samaṇā piyā. ||276||  
 kāyakammaṃ suci nesam vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ |  
 manokammaṃ suci nesam tena me samaṇā piyā. ||277||  
 vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā |  
 punṇā sukkāna dhammānam tena me samaṇā piyā. ||278||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||279||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 ekaggacittā satimanto tena me samaṇā piyā. ||280||  
 dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇi anuddhatā |  
 dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||281||  
 yambā gāmaṃ pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanam |  
 anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||282||

1, B so palepatito, L so palepatito, P so phalopatito, S so palepatito.—  
 2, P Ampa°, S Ama°, *edd.* pālī.—3, S samānā ti, B paṃ, P saṃ, C 'jjhati,  
 P 'pujjhasi.—4, BCF samaṇi, *edd.* nuna, C bhavissati.—5, L pavacchasi, B 1.  
 hd. sayacchasi, 2. hd. pavacchasi, C sayacchasi, PS sayacchasi.—6, L Rohini,  
 S Rohinī, BCS siyā.—7, S puradatto°, P 'dattho°, LP 'jivino.—8, P āsaṃsukā,  
 C sādūmukāmā, PS tena me, S sakā, CS siyā.—9, L cirassaṃ, P cata, S taṃ,  
 P tāva, S tāta, C 'pucchasi, L 'pacchasi.—10, C tesam, S tesa, S 'parikka-  
 maṃ.—11, BPS kammese°.—12, BPS rāgaṃ dosaṃ ca, BCS siyā.—13, B tīpi,  
 C tīni, S tīni.—14, C sabbam pāpam, BCLP pahin', BCS siyā.—15, P vaci°,  
 P sādisaṃ.—16, P 'kamma, BCS siyā.—17, C sañ°, P ca, S saddhā.—18, BPS  
 punṇa, C sukkānam, B 1. hd. dhammā, C te, BCS siyā.—19, S dhammadharā,  
 BP 'jivino.—20, P va, S siyā.—21, PS dhammadharā, P 'jivino.—22, B saṃ-  
 makā, BCS siyā.—23, L dura°, S satī°, C 'mantā, LP 'bhāṇi, C 'bhāṇa, S  
 'bhānt.—24, S saṇā, BCS siyā.—25, *edd.* kiñcinam.—26, BCS siyā.

na te sam kotthe osenti na kumbhīm na kaḷopiyam |  
 parinīṭṭhitam esānā tena me samaṇā piyā. ||283||  
 na te hiraññam gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇam na rūpiyam |  
 paccuppannena yāpenti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||284||  
 nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca |  
 aññamaññam piyāyanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||285||  
 atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇi |  
 saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā. ||286||  
 tuvaṃ h' etaṃ pajānāsi puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇam |  
 paṭiṭṭhito h' ettha yaṇño vipulo no bhavissati. ||287||  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhasa sace te dukkham appiyam |  
 upēhi buddhaṃ saraṇam dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tāḍinaṃ |  
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ||288||  
 upemi buddhaṃ saraṇam dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tāḍinaṃ |  
 samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. ||289||  
 brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū c' amhi nhātako. ||290||

Rohiṇi. ||

laṭṭhihattho pure āsiṃ so dāni migaluddako |  
 āsāya palipā ghorā nāsakkhiṃ pāram etase. ||291||  
 sumattaṃ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi |  
 Cāpāya bandhanaṃ chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-aham.

||292||

mā me kujjha mahāvīra mā me kujjha mahāmuni |  
 na hi kodhaparetassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo. ||293||

1, C kotha, L openti, BLPS kumbhi, C kampi, B 1. hd. kaṭhopi°, S kaṭhopi°. —2, C esāna, P esanā, BCS siyā. —3, L gaṇanti, P sava°. —4, L me nā, P me samā, BCS siyā. —5, L pabbajitā, P pappā°. —6, L aññamaññam, C piyā°. BCS siyā. —7, P cata, C 1. hd., P goti, B 1. hd., S koti, GPS pi, LP Rohini, S Rohini. —8, edd. saṅghe, BCLP ūppa°, P °gāyavā. —9, C tuvaṃ hetu pajānāmi, LP °khettaṃ, C °ttam. —10, C amhaṃ, BPS pati°, P dakkhaṇam. —11, CS pati°, P hattha, C °to sotthim, B 1. hd. saṇṇo, S sañño. —12, P bhāyaci, L te dukkhasa sace te dukkham appiyam. —13, P buddha, C saraṇam buddham, CS saṅghaṃ, B 1. hd., S tāḍinaṃ, C tāḍini. —14, BCP hehiti, S hehiti. —15, C saraṇam buddham, BCS saṅghaṃ. —16, L silāni, BPS tam, BCP hehiti. —17, C pure, S āsi, S idāni' amhi, BCLP brahmaṇo. —18, B 1. hd., S nhātako. —19, BL Rohini, P Nohini, S Rohini. —20, L 'hatto, BCPS āsi. —21, C. āsāya, BCPS nāsakkhi, P ram, B 1. hd., CP etasse, B 2. hd. pāramasitum, L etassa. —22, BCS sumutta, P sumatta mañña°, BP muttam, S muttanam, B atotassi, C 1. hd., P atosassi, S tosassi. —23, S puno. —24, BCPS kujjhi, BCLP °vira, BPS kujjhi, S °munī. —25, C. 2. hd. kodhā°, P suttī, L attī.

pakkāmissaṇ ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati |  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajīvino. ||294||  
 ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure |  
 ahaṃ ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. ||295||  
 etto ceva catubbhāgaṃ yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 tayi rattassa posassa uḷāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. ||296||  
 Kāla 'nginiṃ va takkāriṃ pupphitaṃ girimuddhani |  
 phullaṃ dālīkalatṭhiṃ va antodīpe va pāṭaliṃ ||297||  
 haricandanalittāṅgiṃ kāsikuttamadhārinīṃ |  
 taṃ maṃ rūpavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||298||  
 sākuntiko va sakuniṃ yathā bandhitum icchati |  
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvaṃ bādhayissasi. ||299||  
 imaṃ ca me puttaphalaṃ Kāla uppāditam tayā |  
 taṃ maṃ puttavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||300||  
 jahanti putte sappanūā tato nātī tato dhanam |  
 pabbajanti mahāvira nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. ||301||  
 idāni te imaṃ puttaṃ daṇḍena churikāyā vā |  
 bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbheyyaṃ puttāsokā na gacchasi. ||302||  
 sace puttaṃ sigālānaṃ kukkurānaṃ padāhisi |  
 na maṃ puttakate jammi punar āvattayissasi. ||303||  
 handa kho dāni bbaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi |

1, C pakka°, B 1. hd., Nāheto, 2. hd., Nālāto, C Nālato, P Nāmālāto, B 1. hd.,  
 Nābheyā, 2. hd. Nālāya, BL vacchati, P vacchiti, S vaccati.—2, L 'ntī, P  
 'rupena, BP 'jivino, C 'jivine.—3, S Kāla, P nivattāsu, S nivattassu, P bhuñca,  
 C rūpe.—4, CS ahañ, BCLP vasi°.—5, CPS ettho, BL Cāpe, P catumbhā°,  
 S yathā āsaya, CS tañ, P ta, *edd.* ca me; but cfr. st. 308.—6, P tari, B yatthassa,  
 P yattipossa, but *del.* po. BPS ram for tam.—7, B 1. hd. kālagiri, 2. hd. kāla-  
 giniṃ, C kālāṅkāna, L kālāṅgini, P kālagini, S kālagiri, B 1. hd., LPS ca, BL  
 takkāri, C takkānari, P kakkāri, S takkāri, B 1. hd., L puppitā, P puppitam,  
 S 'tā, BCLP giri°. B 1. hd. 'muddani, S 'nt.—8, BPL dālīkalatṭhi, C dālīka-  
 latṭhi, 2. hd. dālījalatṭhi, S dālīkalatṭhi, B, C 1. hd., LPS ca, BP 'dīpe, S ca,  
 BCLP pātali, S pātali.—9, B 'ttamgi, C 'ttāngi, P 'ttamgi, S 'ttāngi, C kissa,  
 BCLP 'rini, S 'rini.—10, B tam, PS kamma, CP 'vati, S 'gati, CPS santi, C kissa,  
 B gacchati.—11, P ca, L *perhaps* sakunam, BCP sakuni, S sakunt, C icchasi.—  
 12, P āhārī°, S āhārimena, P ru°, B rociyissasi, L bācadha°, but ca *del.* as it  
 seems, PS rociyissasi.—13, C amañ, S imañ, P sa, S kāla, P 'dita, C 1. hd.,  
 P tassa, S tassa.—14, B 1. hd., PS dhamma, B 2. hd. tam, C tvaṃ, CP 'vati,  
 S 'vati, CPS santi, B gacchati, L gacchasim.—15, *edd.* nāti, P tako, B 1. hd.  
 om. dhanam.—16, BCL 'virā, P 'dhira.—17, B 1. hd. om. te imaṃ.—18, B 1. hd.  
 vanitumbhissam, 2. hd. vanisubbhissa, CL vanisumbhiyam, P vandisubbhāyam,  
 S vanisumbhiyam, P suttaṃ sokā S 'si.—19, *edd.* sigālā°, C sadāhipi, B 1. hd.  
 P sadāhisi, S tadāhisi.—20, B 1. hd. khamam, 2. hd. na maṃ, BC puttamka,  
 BPLS jamhi, C jappi, P punanevatthayi°, S puṇa pavattayassasi.—21, S ko,  
 P ti, 2. hand ta, CP kuhi, S Kāla, C Kālā, C gamissasi.

katamaṃ gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo. ||304||  
 ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino |  
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo. ||305||  
 eso hi bhagavā buddho nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ |  
 tassāhaṃ santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. ||306||  
 vandanam dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. ||307||  
 etaṃ kho labbham amhehi yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 vandanam dāni te vajjam lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. ||308||  
 tato ca Kālo pukkāmi nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. ||309||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||310||  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ |  
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna pabbaji anagāriyaṃ |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||311||

Cāpā. ||

petāni bhoti puttāni khādamanā tuvaṃ pure |  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. ||312||  
 sājja sabbāni khādītva satta puttāni brāhmaṇi |  
 Vāsetṭhi kena vaṇṇena na bālhaṃ paritappasi. ||313||  
 bahūni me puttasaṭṭāni nātisaṅghasaṭṭāni ca |  
 khādītāni atītaṃse mama tuyhaṃ ca brāhmaṇa. ||314||  
 sāhaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ūatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca |  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāhaṃ paritappāmi. ||315||

1, L gāma, B 1. hd. gāmi, BPS nigamaṃ vā, S nigamaṃ rāja, C nagara, BCLP ṭhāniyo.—2, CL ahumbā, S abam pi, L gaṇhino, S gaṇhino, B sama.—3, C vicarimhā, BCLP ṭhāniyo.—4, BLP nadi, CS nadi, C 1. hd., L nerafica, P mja, S pati.—5, B. 1. hd., PS sabbe, CL pahā, CP deseti, S pāni.—6, B. 2. hd. ṭikam, S satta.—7, C vandanam.—8, BPS ādiyissāmi.—9, C laddham, P lambham, S labbham, L yathā bhāsi taṃ cāpe, P tam, CS taṃ ca me.—10, C nan, L tāni, C gacchaṃ, P loke.—11, BPS ādiyi.—12, C va, CPS Kālo, S paṇami, LS nadi, CP nadi, S patī.—13, BLP adassāsi, P desantaṃ, S senti.—14, BCP dukkhu.—15, B tassā, B katvā aggada, C katvānam abhida, PS katvāna aggapada.—16, C avi katvāna, PS ādiyitvāna, B anā.—17, P kathaṃ.—18, C puttānam, BLS khādamanam, P khādhamāna.—19, P ati ca, S atica.—20, BP svājja, S svājja, P satta or sattha, L sata, LP brahmaṇi, S ṭi.—21, edd. Vāsi, S ṭhi na, S bālham.—22, PS bahuni, P sagha, S saṃgha, B sabhāni.—23, P khādithāni, BP ati, C atitamaṃ, L brahmaṇa, P brahmaṇi, S brāhmaṇa.—24, C niyaraṇam, P maṇassa ca.—25, C na cāpi, edd. paritappati.

abbhutaṃ vata Vāsetṭhi vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ |  
 kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya giraṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ. ||316||  
 esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati |  
 sabbadukkhappabānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ. ||317||  
 tassāhaṃ brāhmaṇa arahato dhammaṃ sutvā nirupadhiṃ |  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṃ byapānudiṃ. ||318||  
 so ahaṃ pi gamissāmi nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati |  
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. ||319||  
 addasa brāhmaṇo buddhaṃ vipparammaṃ nirupadhiṃ |  
 tassa dhammaṃ adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. ||320||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||321||  
 tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjaṃ samarocayi |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ||322||  
 ehi sārathi gacchāhi rathaṃ niyādayāhi 'maṃ |  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vajja pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ||323||  
 tato ca rathaṃ ādāya sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi |  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ avoca pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ||324||  
 etaṃ c' ahaṃ assarathaṃ sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi |  
 tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sutvā puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te. ||325||  
 tumh' eva hotu assaratho sahaṃsaṃ cāpi brāhmaṇi |  
 ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. ||326||

1, B 1. hd. apputaṃ, C abbhūtaṃ, C Vāsetṭhi, P appūta, S thā, P vāsam, S vācam, P edisi, B 1. hd., S esi.—2, CP giraṃ.—3, LP brahmaṇa, C Mithilaṃ, B 1. hd., L Mithilaṃ.—4, LP 'dukkhā pahā', S 'kkhapa', C deseti.—5, B 2. hd. tassa, LP brahmaṇa, S arahato, L nirupadhiṃ, P nirupadhi, BCS 'padhi.—6, S 'soṭam, B byāpā', C apānudi, P byāpārudi, S 'nudi.—7, BCLP Mithilaṃ.—8, P amp'.—9, B bhaddasa, S addasaṃ, LP brahmaṇo, BC nirupadhi, L nirupadhiṃ, PS nirupadhi.—10, B 2. hd. so 'ssa, B dhamma pa', C dhammaṃ made', S muni, LS pāragu.—11, B 1. hd. duggaṃ, S dukkhesamu'.—12, S ariyadāha', B dukkhūpasamagāminam, L dukkhusamagā', CS dukkhupa'.—13, P viññāti', BLP pabbajjaṃ, PS maṃ aro'.—14, CPS tīhi, PS rattīhi, P tiso, LS apassayi, BC apassasi, P aphassasi.—15, L sārati, L rataṃ, B 1. hd. niyātasāhi, 2. hd. niyādayāhi, C niyāthayāhi, L ni', PS niyātasāhi.—16, B 1. hd., LS ārogyaṃ, edd. brahmaṇi, B vajja. CPS vijjā, BPS pabbajito, BCLP brahmaṇo.—17, L tīhi, BL rattīhi, P tiso vijja, B phassasi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, S apassasi.—18, P tato dathaṃ, S 'ya va sa', B 1. hd. sahasasam.—19, B 1. hd. C 1. hd., LP aro', BCLP brahmaṇi, S brahmaṇi, S ahaṃ pi, BCLP brahmaṇo.—20, P sujāto (?) S tīhi, B 1. hd. aphassasi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, P aphassasi, S apassasi.—21, C etaṃ ca te assa', P ca taṃ, LP rataṃ, C vāpi, L sārati.—22, P tevijjaṃ, LP brahma', S 'putam, B dadāmi, P dadāci.—23, C tuihvaṃ va, LP sahasasā, BCLP brahmaṇi, C 2. hd. brahmaṇi, S 'ni.—24, S ahaṃ, L pabbajji'.

hatthagavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ca phitañ c'imaṃ gehavi-  
 gatam pahāya |  
 pitā pabbajito tuyham bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ  
 dāyādikā kule. ||327||  
 hatthagavassam maṇikuṇḍalañ ca rammañ c'imaṃ gehavi-  
 gatam pahāya |  
 pitā pabbajito mayham puttasaṅkena addito |  
 aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu saṅkena additā. ||328||  
 so te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari |  
 uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram |  
 etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsava. ||329||  
 sikkhamānāya me ayye dibbacakkhum visodhitam |  
 pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattā me vusitam pure. ||330||  
 tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṅghassa sobhaṇe |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanam. ||331||  
 anujānāhi me ayye icche Sāvattim gantave |  
 sīhanādam nadissāmi buddhasettḥassa santike. ||332||  
 passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇam harittacāṃ |  
 adantānam dametāraṃ sambuddham akutobhayam. ||333||  
 passa Sundarim āyantim vippamuttam nirupadhim |  
 vītārāgam visamyuttam katakiccā anāsavam. ||334||  
 Bārāṇasito nikkhamma tava santikam āgatā |  
 sāvikā te mahāvīra pāde vandati Sundarī. ||335||  
 tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā tuyham dhīta mhi brāhmaṇa |  
 orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsava. ||336||

1, L hatthim, L °dala, P °lam, L pitañ, B 1. hd., PS pitam, P simam, L ima, CPS gaha°.—2, P vitā, L °jji°, L tumyham, PS bhuñji, P te bhāgaṇi, S tavam, BPS dāyānikā tule.—3, P °gavā°, LP ramam, P imam, S i (sic) CPS gaha°.—4, L °jji°, C tuyham, S muttabhogena, BC addito, LPS attito.—5, S aham, CL pabbajji°, B additā, C addikā, P attitā, LS attito.—6, BPS icchita, C sañ°, L sakappo, P masesi, S pattesi Sundarī.—7, BCPS uttiṭṭha°, C °pinḍo ca, B 1. hd. ucho, C, B 2. hd. uchā°, L uñcha, P ucco, S uccho, BCLP °kulañ, S °kulam, BL cīvaram.—8, BCPS °bhontī.—9, L °cakkhu.—10, L °sam na jā°, CP yattā, S yata.—11, P nissāyam, BS °ñi, LS theri, C there°, BPS °saṃghassa, BL sobhani, P sobhani, S sobhani.—12, BPS ayya, BCL Sāvattim, P Sāvatti, C gantave, PS gandhave.—13, LS siha°.—14, S passatha, BCS Sundarī, B 1. hd. sattānam, L sattā°, S sattā he°, P °vappa, °ttavam.—15, S anadantā°, B 1. hd., CPS dametānam.—16, CS °rīma, edd. āyanti, BC nirūpadhi, L nirupamim, P nirūpadhi, S nirupadhi.—17, BCLP vita°, C kiccaṃ.—18, P Bāra°, BLP °pasito, S °nasito, P nikkhi°, S ssantikam ātā.—19, S sādhiikā, BCP °vira, LP Sundarī, C tuvaṃ dhīta, L dhīta, BP dhīta, S mpi.—20, S sādhiikā, BCP °vira, LP Sundarī, C tuvaṃ dhīta, L dhīta, BP dhīta, S mpi.—21, LP bra°, S brahmaṇa.—22, P orassa, L °kicca, P anāsata.

tassā te svāgatam bhadde tato te adurāgatam |  
evam hi dantā āyanti satthu pādāni vandikā |  
vitarāgā viṣamṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. ||337||

Sundarī. ||

daharāham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇiṃ |  
tassā me appamattāya saccābhisamayo ahu. ||338||  
tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhūsam aratim ajjhagam |  
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ yeva pihaye.

||339||

hitvān' ahaṃ nātiganam dāsakammakarāni ca |  
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇiye pamodite |  
pahāy' ahaṃ pabbajitā sāpateyyam anappakam. ||340||  
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite |  
na me tam assa patirūpaṃ ākiñcaṇṇam hi patthaye |  
yā jātarūparajataṃ tḥapetvā punar āgame. ||341||  
rajatam jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santaye |  
na etaṃ samaṇasāruppaṃ na etaṃ ariyadhamam. ||342||  
lobhanam madanam c' etaṃ mohanam rajavaḍḍhanam |  
sāsaṅkam bahuāyāsam n' atthi c' ettha dhuvam tḥiti. ||343||  
ettha rattā pamattā ca saṃkiliṭṭhamanā narā |  
aṇṇamaṇṇena byāruddhā puthukubbanti medhagam. ||344||  
vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo |  
kāmesu adhipannānam dissate byasanam bahum. ||345||  
tam mañ ñāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
jānātha maṃ pabbajitam kāmesu bhayadassinim. ||346||

1, B 2. hd., L atho.—2, P 1. hand eva, B 1. hd. dattha, C dantam, P rantā,  
—3, BCLP vita°, B 1. hd. gata°, L °kicca.—4, LP °ri.—5, P dahadā aham.  
BCS daharā aham, S asuni, LP asuni.—6, C anuppamattāya.—7, C tato aham,  
B bhusam, L susam, BLP ajjhagā.—8, B nekkhamma, 2. hd. °ama, C nikkham-  
mam, L nekkhammam, C eva, S pihaye.—9, S °ganam, C 1. hd. °karāpi.—10, B 1.  
hd, S pitāni, CL phit°, P bit°, BCLP ramaṇiye, S ramaṇiye, B 1. hd,  
S samodite.—11, L pabbajitā, P pappajitā, S pabbajitā, C °jitvā.—12, P  
santāya, S saddāya, C nikkhamam, P °dita.—13, L tham, BC pati°, S patirūpaṃ  
ākiñcamṇam, BS pattaye.—14, CLPS yo, B ro, P °rupa°.—15, L rajabham,  
B °ta, L santiyā, C 1. hd. santiye, 2. hd. santiyā.—16, C om. na, L n' etaṃ.—  
17, C madanañ, P motanam rajabandhana, S rājabandhanam, B °bandhanam.—  
18, BLS sāsaṅka, P sāsaṅkam bahū°, P dhāva, P dhiti, BS dhiti.—19, L eta,  
P samattā, S saṃkilatṭhamanā.—20, BCP °kuppanti, BCPS medhakam.—22,  
B 1. hd., P diyate, S diyate, P bahū, S bahu.—23, P tam, BCLP mañāti, S  
ñāti, BCPS ca, *add.* ki, corr. C 2. hd., P kāmasu yuñjatha, B 1. hd. °thi.—  
24, L pabbajitam, P pappā°, L nāmesu, BCLP °dassinim, S °dassinim.

na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā |  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā. ||347||  
 taṃ mañ ñāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ saṃghātipāruṭaṃ. ||348||  
 uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram |  
 etaṃ kho mama sārubbam anagārūpanissayo. ||349||  
 vantaṃ mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. ||350||  
 māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchim yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjati |  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikhandhūpamā dukkhā. ||351||  
 paripantho eso sabhayo savighāto sakaṇṭako |  
 gedho suvisamo c' eso mahanto mohanāmukho. ||352||  
 upasaggo bhīmarūpo ca kāmā sappasirūpamā |  
 ye balā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. ||353||  
 kāmapaṇkasattā hi janā bahū loke aviddasū ||  
 pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. ||354||  
 duggatigamanam maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukaṃ |  
 bahum ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvaḥaṃ. ||355||  
 evaṃ amittajanānā tāpanā saṃkilesikā |  
 lokāmisā bandhanīyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. ||356||  
 ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittaṃamāthino |  
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khippaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ. ||357||  
 anantādinavā kāmā bahudukkā mahāvisā |

1, C hiraṇṇa su, LS \*khiya, BP \*khiyya, C anāsavā, P āsanivā.—2, P samattā, B 1. hd., OS pamattā.—3, BCLP mañāti, BCS ñāti, BCPS ca, *add.* ki, S komesu.—4, L pabbajitaṃ, C saṃghā.—5, BCLP uttiṭṭha, C \*piṇḍa, P ucco, B 1. hd. OS ucco, B 2. hd. uccā, LPB (S?) \*kulañ, C \*kūlam ti.—6, S pama, BCS anāgā, BL S \*rupa.—7, P mānusa.—8, LP khemaṭṭhāne, L he acala.—9, S mā \*lam, LP \*gacchi, C \*gañchi, S saṃghacchi, C tānaṃ, PS tānaṃ, P vijati.—10, L chammittā, LS \*dhupamā, C \*ndhasamā, P \*dhopamā, BCP dukkhā.—11, B paripandho (?) dha bhayo; 2. hd. *del.* dha, C paribandho esa bhayo, L paribandho dha esa bhayo, P paribandho (corr. to paribaddho, as it seems) eta sabhayo, S paripanno dha esa bhayo, LP \*kaṇḍako, S sandhākaṇḍako.—12, B 1. hd., PS rodho, LS suvisamo, C gehe suvisamaṃ c' etaṃ mahanta mohanam sukhaṃ.—13, CLP bhimma, S bhimarupo, B bhima, S kāha, LPS sabba, S \*rupamā.—14, S balā, LS \*bhutā, P puthujjanā.—15, CP kāmāsaṃsaggaṇasattā, S \*pamka, B 2. hd. \*paṇkena, P *om.* janā, B 1. hd. nā; *del.* 2. hd., BS bahu, L aviddasu, P avindasu, C avindisu, BS avindisum.—16, B 1. hd., C abhijā, L na jāna, P jātirā, C marassa.—17, B duggatidhammakhaṃ, PS manussa, S kāhetukam.—18, P bahū, BS bahu, PS rogapaḍantaṃ, B rāga-paḍantaṃ.—19, S amittā, B amittā.—20, BPS lokamissa, L \*misa, C 1. hd. *missa*, *add.* bandhaniyā.—21, P ummādanā ummādanā kāmā, BP cittassa, CS cittassa, BCPS mādino.—22, L sattāna, BLPS oḍḍitaṃ, C udditaṃ.—23, C na anantāpinavā, LS \*ādinavā, P \*ādinapā.



appasāḍā raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosanā. ||358||  
 sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā byasaṇaṃ kāmahetukaṃ |  
 na taṃ paccāgaṃissāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. ||359||  
 raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhiṇi |  
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye. ||360||  
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum |  
 taṃ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā mahesino. ||361||  
 imaṃ passatha dhammattham Subhaṃ kammāradhītaram |  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṇāmi jhāyati. ||362||  
 aji' atthami pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā |  
 vinītā Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccubhāyini. ||363||  
 sāyaṃ bhujissā ananā bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā |  
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakicca anāsavā. ||364||  
 taṃ Sakko devasaṅghena upasaṃgamma iddhiyā |  
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaram ti. ||365||  
 Subhā kammāradhītā. ||

visatinipāto samatto. ||

Jivakambavanam rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ Su-  
 bham |  
 dhuttako saṃnivāresi tam enaṃ abravī Subhā. ||366||  
 kiṃ te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi |  
 na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso saṃphusaṇāya kappati.  
 ||367||  
 garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā |

1, LP appasāḍā, S appasāḍhā, C \*kārā.—2, P etaṃ disaṃ, S todisaṃ.—  
 3, BLPS paccāḥ, BLPS nibbānābhī.—4, BP sītī, B 1. hd. \*kaṅkhiṇi, 2. hd.  
 \*khini, P \*khini, S \*kandini.—5, C viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhaya, BLPS  
 tāsaṃ.—6, BLPS uju, C ujū.—7, C kaṃ, PSBC \*sina.—8, BCP \*dhītaram.—  
 9, L \*pejjaṃ, B 1. hd. sāyati.—10, B 1. hd. om. aji', CP atthami, B atthami,  
 S atthami, L pabbajitā, P pappajjitā, B \*bhakā.—11, *edd.* vinītā, L uppa-  
 laṃva, P upalā, S \*vannāya, B 1. hd. \*bhāsini, 2. hd. bhāyini, C maccubhāyini,  
 L maccabhāsini, P paccutāyini, S paccubhāsini.—12, LP bhūjissā, S bhujjissā,  
 BCP aṇaṇā, S ananā, P \*ni, BC bhikkhūni.—13, B sabbeyoga.—14, BS  
 \*saṃghena, C \*saṅkama, S \*saṃkamma.—15, B 1. hd. Sutap, S Subhaṃ  
 kammamradhītaram, S kammāradhīraṇa, B \*dhicāraṇa, C \*dhitaran.—16, BPS  
 Subha, LP \*dhitā, B \*ditā, B 2. hd. kammāyaditā.—17, P visati.—18, B Jivā,  
 1. hd. kammadhaṇaṃ; corr. 2. hd., B \*ntā, C \*nta, BC \*āni, B 1. hd. Sūtā,  
 L Jivakamma, P Jinakamma, PS \*nti \*ni.—19, S vuttako, L taṃ ni, LP  
 abravī, S abruvī, B 1. hd. Sūtā.—20, BP ki, C kin, C \*dhitaṃ mayā yaṃ, CP  
 ovadiyāna.—21, BL pabbajji, P sampu.—22, BP garute, S ya.

parisuddhapadam anaṅgaṇaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa tiṭṭhasi.  
||368||

āvilacitto anāvilam sarajo vītarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ |  
sabbattha vimuttamānaṣaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa tiṭṭhasi.  
||369||

daharā ca apāpikā c'asi kiṃ te pabbajjā karissati |  
nikkhipa kāsāyaciṇaṃ ehi ramāmase pupphite vane.  
||370||

madhuraṇi ca pavanti sabbaso kusumaraḥena samuddhatā  
dumā |  
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite vane.  
||371||

kusumitasikharā ca pādapā abhigajjanti va māluteritā |  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. ||372||  
vālamigasaṅghasevitam kuṇḍaramattakareṇulolitam |  
asuhāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhīsanakaṃ mahāva-  
nam. ||373||

tapanīyakatā va dhītikā vicarasi Cittarathe va accharā |  
kāśikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi 'nūpame. ||374||  
ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṃ yadi viharemasi kānanantare |  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalocane. ||375||  
yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa |  
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. ||376||  
kāśikasukhumāni dhārāya abhirophehi ca mālavanṇakaṃ |

1, B 1. hd. °para, 2. hd. °pada, CP °param, S °ddhapam, S anamga°, BCLP ki, B pam, P ma, C ovad°.—2, CP avila°, L aṅgaṇaṃ, S aṅgaṇaṃ.—3, P sam-  
pattha, BCP ki, B 2. hd. C ovad°.—4, C va asāmikā, PS apāsikā, oḍḍ. vasi,  
LP ki, C kin, S pabbajjāya, C pabbajjā karissasi.—5, B nikkhipa, C nikkhamma,  
S nikkhipi, B 1. hd., PS puppate, C supu°.—6, O °ram ca pabhavanti, C  
samuthitā.—7, B patha°, LS pathamam, P pathamam, L vasantosumo, S ramā-  
mate, B 1. hd., P puppate, S pupphabbate.—8, P °simikharā, C va, P pādasa,  
B atigacchanti, CPS abhigacchanti, B māluka°.—9, P ogāhissati, C obhā°.—  
10, PS °saṃgha°, C °mattākareṇulolitam, B 1. hd. °loṭhitam, 2. hd. °lilitam,  
S °loṭhitam.—11, P pahārikā, BS sahāyikā, LP rahikam, BLPS bhisa°,  
C bhimsa°, B °tam, P pahāvanam.—12, BCL tapaniya°, P tapanissa, BCLP  
dhītikā, P vicarasi, B Cittarase.—13, L vasadhanehi, BCS vasavanehi, B nupame,  
C nopame, L nūpamo, P nusame, S nussame. The ū is lengthened metri causa.  
—14, C taṇ ca, L vata, P tam ca, B 1. hd., S vasavanugo, C °nubho, BPS siyup,  
L viharesi, B 1. hd., S viharemapī, C vihāresasi, C. 1. hd. kānantanare, 2. hd.  
kānantare.—15, B 1. hd., PS attī tassā, C kinnara°, P kinnarim°.—16, S sukhitā,  
BPS āvasa.—17, BCP °vāsini, L to, BLPS karanta.—18, B atirohehi, C abhi-  
rososi, S abhirohehi, P abhiyohehi, BPS māla°.

kañceanamanimuttakaṃ bahuraṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karomi  
te. ||377||

sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ gonakatūlikasantataṃ na-  
vaṃ |

abhirūha sayanaṃ mahārahaṃ candanamaṇḍitaṃ sāra-  
gandhikaṃ. ||378||

uppalaṃ ca udakato ubbhatam yathā yaṃ amanussasevitaṃ |  
evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamissasi.  
||379||

kin te idha sāsasammataṃ kuṇapapûrambhi susānavaḍḍhane |  
bhedanadhamme kaḷevare yaṃ disvā vimano udikkhasi.  
||380||

akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmarami pavaḍḍhati.  
||381||

uppalasikharopamānite vimale hāṭakasannibhe mukhe |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmagaṇo pavaḍḍhati.  
||382||

api dūragatā saremhase āyatapamhe visuddhadassane |  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā nayanā kinnarimandalocane.  
||383||

apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ kīḷanakaṃ gavesasi |  
Meruṃ laṅghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ magga-  
yasi. ||384||

1, S kañcana°, P °māni°, S °mañ°, S °mattakam, P vividha.—2, B 2. hd., S gonaka°, C gonakapūṭṭhikāṣaṇḍitaṃ, 2. hd. °santhataṃ, P paṇḍitaṃ, B 1. hd., S °saṇḍitaṃ.—3, C atī°, S °maṇḍita, P °gaṇḍikaṃ.—4, LP upalaṃ, BC va, C ubbhatam.—5, L tu, S °cārini°, C 2. hd. sakesa, P aṅke, S aṅkesu, BS rajaṃ.—6, B te i sā°, B 1. hd. sāsanasabbatam, 2. hd. sāsanasammataṃ, C 1. hd. sāsanasammata, 2. hd. sāsanasammataṃ, but Cy as L, P sāsanasappataṃ, S sāsanasabbatam, S kuṇapa°, BP °purambi, S susāna°.—7, L bhena°, P kaḷevare, BL udakkhasi, S udakkhasi.—8, BCLP akkhini, S akkhini, C turiyāni ca, L kindariyā, S kinna°.—9, L ma, C udikkhiya, S bhiyyo, P °yati, S °rañi°.—10, BCLP upala°, C °sikharāsamā°, C hātaka°, BS sūtaka°.—11, P nayanāna, B nayanobhi, S nayanābhi, CL udikkhiya, P udakkhiya, S bhiyyo.—12, CP asi, BS avi, CL dura°, B 1. hd. saremhase, 2. hd. sarāmase, C 1. hd. demhase, 2. hd. saremhase, L saremhase, PS saremhase, L āyatamamhe, B 1. hd. āyatamhe, P visuddhamma°.—13, P atthi, edd. piyataro, B pi°, B 1. hd. PS nayanano.—14, B asakena, 2. hd. asatena, P āsatena, S āsakena, B 1. hd. PS sayā°, L yātum, BCPS canda, BCLP kīḷa°, S kīḷa°.—15, BCPS Meru, S laghe°, BP buddhamsu°, B 1. hd. maggissasi, 2. hd. maggiyasi, C 1. hd. maggassasi, 2. hd. magiyasi, PS maggassasi.

n' atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā |  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||385||

inghālakhuyā va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato kato |  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||386||

yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito siyā |  
tvam tādisikam palobhaya jānantim so imam vihaññasi.

||387||

mayham hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca sati upaṭṭhitā |  
saṅkhatam asubhan ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na

limpati. ||388||

sāham sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānāyāyini |  
uddhaṭasallā anāsavā suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. ||389||  
diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā |  
tantihi ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā vividham panaccitā.

||390||

tamh' uddhaṭe tantikhīlake viṣaṭṭhe vikale paripakkate |  
avinde khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. ||391||  
tathūpamam dehakāni mam tehi dhammehi vinā na vattanti |  
dhammehi vinā na vattanti kimhi tattha manam nivesaye.

||392||

yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā ka-  
tam |

1, S rogo, P m' idāni.—2, B 1. hd. ni mi, S na mi, *edd.* kīriso, P paggena (P) B 1. hd., S yāto, BCPS °mūlato.—3, C 1. hd. inghala°, 2. hd. inghala°, L igha°, P ingha°, S inghalakuyā, L vīsa°, B 1. hd., S visamatto, B aggitto gato.—4, BLPS ki°, C kidiso, B 1. hd., S yāto, L samulako, BCPS °lato.—5, B 1. hd. yāyā, B 1. hd. PS piyā, S atthā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd. anupāsito.—6, C tādisam kam, B 1. hd. PS °lobhaye, L jānantā, BCPS jānantī, P yo, L dhihañasi.—7, P agguṭṭha°, S °vantite, C va, L satīn ca paṭhitā.—8, S samkha°, P jātiyā, S maṇo, B om. na, P lippati.—9, CS °amgika°, *edd.* °yini.—10, BPS uddhata°.—11, P sobbha, S sobbhā, B 1. hd. dārūna°, S dīrūka°, P dārūnavilla°, S nāva.—12, L tantubhi, BPS tantibhi, C 1. hd. PS va, C 2. hd. *del.* va, *edd.* khīla°, BL vinibandhā, C vinibandhu, PS vinibandha, B 1. hd. sanacchitā, 2. hd. panaccitā, C paracchikā, L manaccitā, corr. 2. hd., P sanacchitā, S saniechatā.—13, B 2. hd. tam, C 2. hd. uṭhate, L uddhate, P addhate, S andhate, L °khīlake, P °khīlanke, BS °khīlasamke, C °khīlate, C viṣaṭṭhe, P viṣaṭṭha, B parikkate.—14, L bhavinde, S khaṇḍaso, P kate mhi ta°.—15, PS tathūpamam, B dehakāmi, S °kāna, B naṃ, C man, C vattati.—16, BPS om. dhammehi vinā na vattanti, C sandhammehi vinā na vattī (sic).—17, S °tolena, BLP makkhittam, BP addasam, C 1. hd. citikam, C bhattā°.

tamhi te viparitadassanam paññā mānussikā niratthikā.

||393||

māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam |  
upadhāvasi andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam.

||394||

vattāni-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhebubbakā saassukā |  
piṭṭhikā c' ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḍā.

||395||

uppāṭiya cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā |  
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tāvade.

||396||

tassa ca viramāsi tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam |  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. ||397||  
āhaniya edisam janam aggim pajjalitam va liṅgiya |  
gaṇhissam āśivisam viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi no.

||398||

muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikam |  
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇam cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan  
ti. ||399||

Subhā Jivakambavanikā. ||

tiṃsanipāto samatto. ||

nagaramhi kusumanāme Pātāliputtamhi pathaviyā |  
maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo.

||400||

1, C tamhi va te, BCLP viparita°, BS paññā, C mānussikā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd.,  
niratthakā, C 1. hd. niruttikā, L niratthikā, PS niratthikā.—2, P supinantena.—  
3, B 1. hd. upadhāvasi, 2. hd. upadhāvasi, C 1. hd. upadhāvasi, 2. hd. upadhāvasi,  
L upadhāvasi, P muddha, B 1. hd., S mandha, C muṭha, C 1. hd. rittakam, BCL  
rūpa°, B rūpakam.—4, S vattāni, P °ni-y-iva, S kota°, P °yohitā, B  
pubbalhakā, C °pubbalhakā, L °pubbalhakā, P °pubbalakā, B °pubbalhakā.—  
5, BCLP piṭṭhikā, P °kotikā, S °koliko, P etta, P vivita, C °piṇḍā.—6, S asaṅ-  
gahanasā.—7, S do cakkhu pādasu, B hadassu, P sārāyu, S tī.—8, C viṅgamāsi,  
L virāmāsi, P tavade, P °pari.—9, LS °cārini.—10, BPS āhāriya, C 1. hd.  
āhāriya; corr. 2. hd. B ekadisam, BCLP aggi, B lamgiya, C 1. hd. līviya, 2. hd.  
liṅgiya, P liṅgiya, L laggiya.—11, B 1. hd. LS gaṇhissa, B 2. hd. gaṇhiya,  
P gaṇḍissa, BCLP āsi°, P āśivicam, B 1. hd., PS asi no, B 2. hd. api no.—  
12, P tato ca, B °ni, B 1. hd. CPS āgami, B 2. hd. āgami.—13, B passaya,  
S passiya, P cara°, C pavarampu°, BP °nakam.—14, P Jiva°, P °kampa°, B 1. hd.  
S °kamma°.—15, BCLP Pātālī°, C putha°, B °vīyā.—17, P Sākya°, S om. kula,  
LP °kulīnāyo, S de, L bhikkhūniyo, C °niyo.

Isidāsi tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhī ti sīlasampannā ca |  
 jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. || 401 ||  
 tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattatthaṃ kariya dhotapattāyo |  
 rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudiresuṃ. || 402 ||  
 pāsādikāsi ayye Isidāsi vayo pi te aparihīno |  
 kiṃ disvāna valikaṃ athāsi nekkhammam anuyuttā. || 403 ||  
 evam anuyūñjamānā sā rahite dhammadesanākusalā |  
 Isidāsi idaṃ vacanam abravi suṇa Bodhi yathāmhi pabba-  
 jītā. || 404 ||

Ujjeniā puravare mayhaṃ pitā sīlasamvuto seṭṭhi |  
 tass' amhi ekā dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca || 405 ||  
 atha me Sāketato varako āgacchi uttamakulīno |  
 seṭṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto. || 406 ||  
 sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātāṃ pañāmam upagamma |  
 sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yathāmhi anusitṭhā. || 407 ||  
 yā mayhaṃ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano |  
 taṃ ekavārakaṃ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanāṃ demi. || 408 ||  
 annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
 chāḍemi upanayāmi ca demi ca yaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. || 409 ||  
 kālena utṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamiṃ |  
 ummāradhotahatthapādā pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. || 410 ||  
 kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca gaṇhitvā |

1, P °dāni, CS °dāsi, P eka, S ko, L Bodhithi, C. 1 hd. Bodhithiri, 2. hd. Bodhitheri, L Bodhitheri, P Bodhitti, S Bodhithi, L sīlambannā, C om. ca.—  
 2, LS jhānajjhā°, S °yatanatāyo, P mutta°, BS dhutta°.—3, L kriya, PS kiriya, P dhotasattāro.—4, P bhiyā, BS bhirā. BCLS °udire°, P °ūridesuṃ.—5, vāsā-  
 dikāpi, S uyyo, LP °hino.—6, P ki, B 1. hd., PS calikaṃ, BCS athāpi.—  
 7, P evaṃ, S vem, B anuyūñca, BCS °māna, C ssa, L dhamme°.—  
 8, BP °dāsi, BC om. idaṃ, S isi vacanam (om. dāsi idaṃ), C vacana bravi,  
 S abruvī, P radhamhi, C yathā°, S yadhamhi, LP pabbajjīta, BPS add ti.—  
 9, P pūta°, L silā°.—10, P tas°, C eka, L dhītā, P ditā, B 1. hd., S mitā, S piya,  
 P daritā, S dhītā.—11, P vadakā, BCLS varakā, BPS āgacchaṃ, BPS uttamā°,  
 L uttama ||, BCLP °kulīnā, S °kulīnā.—12, B bahū°, P °rathano, C paṃ, B 1.  
 hd. sni for suṇhaṃ, C saṇhaṃ, S tato.—13, B assurassa, L° rassā, P pāta,  
 C pana°, S panāmaṃ, BCPs, L 1. hd. upagammaṃ.—14, BC sirasā, L vandhā-  
 mi, B 1. hd. yamhi, P yata mhi, CS yathamhi.—15, B 1. hd. mikassa, BC  
 bhagīniyo, P cātuno.—16, C tā || °vāramkaṃ, P °vara°, S °kam, P uppiggā,  
 L bhāsanāṃ, BCP āsanāṃ, L nemi.—17, S pāne ca, P khajje ce, C yaṃ, S om.  
 ca, S tuttha saunī°.—18, P chārepi, B 1. hd. upanīsamī, 2. hd. °niyāmi,  
 LS upanīyāmi, P upanissāmi, C om. ca, S demi upanīyāmi ca demi ca, P sa,  
 S passa, C pati°.—19, P ghayaṃ, B 1. hd. samugāmi, 2. hd. samupagāmi,  
 C 1. hd. sasuyāmi, 2. hd. sasuguhami, L °gami, P samugāmi, S samugāmi.—  
 20, P ummara°, L °hatta° B, C 1. hd., LPS pañcalikā.—21, P pasāra, C passā  
 (sic), S pasāda, L añjanaṃ, BCP añjani, S añjani.

parikammakārikā viya sayam eva paṭiṃ vibhūsemi. ||411||  
sayam eva odanaṃ sādhaṃ sayam eva bhājanam dhovim |  
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. ||412||  
evaṃ maṃ bhattikatam anuttaraṃ kārīkam tam nihataṃ-

nam |  
uṭṭhāyikam analasam sīlavatiṃ dussate bhattā. ||413||  
so mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati āpucch' āham gamissāmi |  
Isidāsīyā na saha vacchaṃ ekāgāre'ham saha vatthum. ||414||  
mā evaṃ putta avaca Isidāsī paṇḍitā paribyaṭṭā |  
uṭṭhāyikā analasā kiṃ tuyham na rocate putta. ||415||  
na ca me himsati kiñci na cāham Isidāsīyā saha vacchaṃ |  
dessā 'va me alam me āpucch' āham gamissāmi. ||416||  
tassa vacanam suṇitvā sassū sassuro ca me apucchimsu |  
kissa tayā aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtam. ||417||  
na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi hims' eva na gaṇāmi |  
dubbacanam kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ videssate bhattā.

||418||

te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimsu vimaṇā dukkhena |  
avibhūṭā puttam anurakkhamāṇā jināmhase rūpinim  
Lacchiṃ. ||419||

atha maṃ adāsī tāto adḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa |  
tato upaḍḍhasunkena yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. ||420||  
tassa pi gharamhi māsam avasiṃ atha so pi maṃ paṭicchati |

1, C ayam eva, LP paṭi, S paṭi, S vibhū—2, B 1. hd. sācayāmi, 2. hd. sāda°, S sācā° yasam eva, BLS dhovi, C tevi.—3, BP ca, CP tatthā, P bhattānam.—4, LS eva, S kārītam, C om. tam.—5, C upathā°, B 1. hd. 'layam, BCLP 'vati, S 'vati.—6, S mātaraṃ, P aham.—7, P 'dāsīrā, BPS na saccam, C om. saha, P 'āgāye, LP 'vattum.—8, C puttam, edd. 'dāsi, L pari°, S paribyaṭṭā.—9, P uṭṭhārikā, L ki, P kim, B puttam.—10, BCPS hisati, P ki, BS kim, B nā, P sagacchaṃ, S saha gacchaṃ, C vaccha.—11, S ācch' āham.—12, P tassā, S tassā ha, S sutvā, B 1. hd., LPS sassusuro ca, B 2. hd. sassusasasuro, C om. sassū, P nama, C maṃ, L apucchisu, P āpucchisu.—13, B 1. hd. CPS tassā, C 1. hd. P aparatham, B visathāya, C 1. hd. viyathā, 2. hd. vissathā, LP visathā, S visathāya, S 'bhutam.—14, BP si, S sī, BS aparajjam, C 2. hd. 'rajjha, B 1. hd. om. na, B 1. hd. hiseva, B 2. hd. C hisemi, C om. na, B 2. hd. C bhaṇāmi, P hic', S his'.—15, B 1. hd., PS dubbacajanam, P ki, B 1. hd. ayye, 2. hd. kātumāyye, C kātayye, L kātuyye, P kātaseyya, S kabhēyyo, B om. yaṃ, B maṃ sam, BCPS vindesate.—16, P ghara, P nayisum.—17, B adhibhūṭā (1. hd. avi°?), L avisūṭā, S avibhūṭā, BPS puttām, B jinaṃhi rūpinim lacchi, S jinaṃhi rūpinim lacchi, L jināmhase rūpinim lacchi, P jinaṃhi rūpinim lacchi, S jinaṃhi rūpinim lacchi.—18, P ata, P adhāsi, S tato, BLS adḍhassa, P andhassa gharami.—19, C 'sukena, S sumkena, P vindata.—20, C tassāpi, S gharami, BCPS avasi, B 1. hd. PS paṭicchagati, B 2. hd. paṭicchayāti, C paṭiccharāti.

dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ adūsikaṃ sīlasampannaṃ. ||421||  
 bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me piṭā bhaṇati |  
 so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiṃ ca ghaṭikaṃ ca. ||422||  
 so pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me |  
 pontiṃ ghaṭikaṃ ca mallakaṃ ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ carissā-  
 mi. ||423||

atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammaṃ sabbo ca me nātiganavaggo |  
 kimp te na karati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yaṃ te karihi. ||424||  
 evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yaḍi me attā sakkoti alaṃ mayhaṃ |  
 Isidāsiyā va vacchaṃ ekagghare 'haṃ sahavatthū. ||425||  
 visajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākinī vicintemi |  
 āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. ||426||  
 atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi gocarāya caramānā |  
 tātakulaṃ vinayadharī bahussutā sīlasampannā. ||427||  
 taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ utṭhāyāsanaṃ tassā paññāpayiṃ |  
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanaṃ adāsiṃ. ||428||  
 annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
 santappayitvā avacaṃ ayye icchāmi pabbajitū. ||429||  
 atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka carāhi taṃ  
 dhammaṃ |

annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijātī ca. ||430||  
 athā 'haṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā |  
 pāpaṃ hi mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ taṃ nijjaressāmi. ||431||

1. *edd.* dāsi, B ca, CPS 'nti, B upahanti, BLS adusi, P arūpikaṃ, S sila°.—  
 2. PS sikkhāya, P 'kaṃ duṭṭhāna, B 2. hand *del.* dantaṃ.—3. S bhi, P pi,  
 B jātā, BPS nikkhisa, B 1. hd. soti, 2. hd. ponti, P sevanti ca, L poṭhiṃ ca,  
 S soti ca ghaṭi°.—4. C so pi ca, P atha tālaṃ taṃ.—5. C ponti, L poṭhiṃ,  
 BPS soti, C pallaṅ, S mallakaṃ, P suna, BP bhikkhaṃ.—6. S tato, BPS amma,  
 C om. ca, L maṃ, CS ma, S nātī°, P 'bhana°.—7. B 1. hd., LP ki, C kin,  
 P le ta, *edd.* kirati, B 1. hd. P idha gāṇaṃ, S idha khaṇaṃ, C khippapavaṇ te  
 kari°, S kari°.—8. P gaṇito, B 1. hd., S gaṇiko, B 1. hd., PS om. yaḍi, U atthā,  
 B 1. hd. satto alaṃ, C ala.—9. B pacchaṃ eka° sāsasāvattū; last  
 word *corr.* 2. hd., P 1. hd. paccha, 2. hd. adds m, S paccam, P 're sāsasāvattū,  
 S 're sāsāvattū, U 'vattū.—10. B 1. hd., P viyajjito, C vissa°,  
 S aham, L 'kīni, B 1. hd., CP ekānikā, S konikā, C vicintesi.—11. CLS 'tuna,  
 P the same or 'tunu, B 'thuye, L 'tūye, S parituye, L pabbajissaṃ, P pabba-  
 jissa, S pabbajissā.—12. P 'datthā, C sā gacchi gocarāmānā.—13. C takula,  
 B 1. hd. S viniya°, C vinayatherāni, P 'vari.—14. C 'na ca amhākaṃ,  
 L utthā || yāsanaṃ, P 'yāyāsanaṃ, LP sū, S sa, C 'payiso, P 'payimsu, but m  
 added from 2. hd., S paññāyimsu.—15. P kha, BCPS adāsi.—16. S yaṃ,  
 C khajjena yaṃ tattha, B sannihitaṃ.—17. BPS avaca, C avoca ayya, L 'ajjitū,  
 P 'ajjutū.—18. P naṃ maṃ, C naṃ, S tato, P idh' e suttakaṃ.—19. P annena  
 sahanena, BPS tappayi, C santappaya, S samana, L dvijātī, BCPS 'jāti.—  
 20. C rodenti, PS 'nti, L añjali, P añcali, CS añjalī, S paṇā°.—21. C 1. hd.,  
 PS nijjade°, B nisajjadessāmi.



atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ ca aggadhammañ ca. |  
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadaseṭṭho. ||432||  
 mātāpitū abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca nītigāṇavaggaṃ |  
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayin. ||433||  
 jānāmi attano satta jātiyo yassā yaṃ phalaṃ vipāko |  
 taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ taṃ ekamaṇā nisāmehi. ||434||  
 nagaramhi Erakakacce suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ bahutadhano |  
 yobbanamadena matto so parādāraṃ āsevi 'haṃ. ||435||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccissaṃ ciraṃ |  
 pakko tato ca utṭhahitvā makkaṭiyā kucchim okkamim. ||436||  
 sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi |  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ.

||437||

so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālāṃ karitvā Sindhavāraṇṇe |  
 kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca elakiyā kucchim okkamim. ||438||  
 dvādasavassāni ahaṃ nillacchito dārake parivahitvā |  
 kiminā vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||439||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto |  
 vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase māse. ||440||  
 te puna naṅgalaṃ ahaṃ sakataṃ ca dhārayāmi |  
 andho vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||441||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsīyā ghare jāto |  
 n' eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||442||

1. C naṃ, S bhaṇati, S pāpuna bodhim, C bodhiyaṃ phala ca, S 'nimaṃ.—  
 2, P labhāsu, C dvī, S 'karī dvapada'.—3, *edd.* 'pitu, C 'pitūhi 'vādiyitvā  
 sabbaṃ.—4, P sathāhaṃ, B 1. hd., S sathāyaṃ, L 'jita, B apassasi,  
 C aphassayī, L apassayin, PS apassasi.—5, C om. attano, C phalavipāko.—6, P  
 tathā, C ācikkhiyaṃ tvaṃ, C om. taṃ, C etamaṇā, B 1. hd. niyāmehi, P nisamā-  
 pehi.—7, C Ekakacce, S Rekakacce, B suvaṇṇā, P 'kāyo, C ayaṃ, S pahūta-  
 dhano, C pahutano.—8, C yoppama, P 'padena, CP mattho, S asevi, *edd.* taṃ.—  
 9, B 1. hd. avicāra, 2. hd. apaccissaṃ, C aviciyaṃ, P aviciye, S aviciyaṃ, CP ciraṃ.  
 —10, C tako, S makkaṭiya, B maggaṭiyā, BCP okkami.—11, L 'kamaṃ, P pahā,  
 S 'kavi, BOLF yudhapo, S yuthapati, P milañcesi, B nilañcesi, S lañcesi.—12, S  
 hanvāna.—13, S katvā.—14, P kāṇāya, BPS khañjāya, S ehalakiyā, CPS 'mi,  
 B 'mhi.—15, PS nillacchito, C nilaccito, B 1. hd. LP dāraṃ, S dārikaṃ,  
 C purihitvā.—16, C vatto, P gantvā, S hanvāna, P pada'.—17, BPS vānija-  
 kassa (om. go), C 'nija, P bhāviyā, B 1. hd. S dāsīyā.—18, B 1. hd. 'dhammo,  
 2. hd. 'tampo, L 'tampo, CPS 'tammo, B 1. hd. nillacchito, C nala, S nillajjito,  
 L vāse (?).—19, C tena, B 1. hd., S pura, P saketaṃ, CS sakata, C cattadhā-  
 yaram pi, P va, L dhārayamhi, P thāyayamhi, S mārayamhi.—20, BPS anto,  
 LP gantvā, BS gantvā, C 'dāyaṃ.—21, LP vithiyā, P yare, S jato.—22,  
 P bahilā, S mahilā, B hilā (sic), P sūriyo, BLP gantvā, S gantvā.

timsativassamhi mato sākaṭīkakulamhi dārikā jātā |  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. || 443 ||  
 taṃ maṃ tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaddhiyā |  
 okaddhati vilapantiṃ acchinditvā kulagharassa. || 444 ||  
 atha soḷasame vasse disvāna maṃ pattayobbanam |  
 kaññaṃ oruddha tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. || 445 ||  
 tassa pi aññā bhariyā silavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca |  
 anurattā bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam akāsim. || 446 ||  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yaṃ maṃ apakaritūna gacchanti |  
 dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. || 447 ||

Isidāsi. ||

cattālisaniṭṭo samatto. ||

Mantāvatiyā nagare rañño Koṇḍassa aggamahesiyā |  
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsanakarehi. || 448 ||  
 silavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā |  
 mātāpitāro upagamma bhāṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. || 449 ||  
 nibbānābhīratā ahaṃ asassataṃ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dībbam |  
 kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appassādā bahuvighātā. || 450 ||  
 kāmā kaṭukā āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā |  
 te dīgharattaṃ niraye samappitā haññaṇte dukkhitā. || 451 ||  
 socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino |  
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā. || 452 ||  
 bālā te duppañña acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā |  
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. || 453 ||

1, BP tisati°, BPS sākatī°, P °kulami.—2, P kassapaṇamhi, S kapaṇaddhi,  
 BLPS dhanita°, C gandhiā°, B °parisu°.—3, C kam man, PS kam maṃ, LPS  
 sattavāho, C vipulāya ca, B vuddhiyā, LPS vuddhiyā.—4, B vilapinti, OLPS  
 vilapanti.—5, C dvisāna, C patṭayoppanam.—7, C tassā piyā bhariyā, L ariyā,  
 S tariyā, L silā°, BCPs °vati, BCP guṇavatī °vati.—8, E anuruttā, P sattāraṃ,  
 B 1. hd. vindepanam, 2. hd. vindesanam, C visenam, P vinepanam, S vindepa-  
 nam, *edd.* akāsi.—9, L °philam, *edd.* apakiri°, S °tuna.—10, LP dāsi, BC 2. hd.,  
 S ca, BCLP °hanti, S °hanti, L gato.—11, *edd.* °dāsi.—12, PS °niṭṭo.—13,  
 B Mantāvatiyā, C om. agga.—14, BCLP dhītā, L āsi, BP āsi, pāsādikā.—15,  
 P khilavatī, BC silavatī, BCPs °kathitā, S bā°, *edd.* vinitā.—16, L °pitāro,  
 C upasaṅkamma, BPS nissā°, L °meta.—17, C °ratāhaṃ, B, C 1. hd., PS  
 appasataṃ, B bhagavatam.—18, BCLP kimaṅgam, S thacchā, BLS appasādā,  
 P sabbasādā, P bahuvighātā.—19, B katukāsivisūpamā, C āsivisu°, PS āsi°,  
 S °vibhupamā, S halā.—20, L haññanti.—21, P °pāde, C °budhi°.—22, P saddhā-  
 kārena, C vācāya mana° (om. ca), C om. bālā.—23, B dupañña, P asetanā,  
 P °dayāruddhā.—24, PB desentaṃ ajonantā, S adhā°, P om. na.

saccāni amma buddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |  
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti deveṣu upapattim.

||454||

deveṣu pi upapatti asassatā bhavagate aniccambhi |  
na ca santasanti balā punappunam jāyitabbassa. ||455||  
cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti |  
na ca vinipātagatānaṃ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. ||456||  
anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane |  
apposukkā ghaṭṭissam jātīmaranappahānāya. ||457||  
kiṃ bhavagatena abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena |  
bhavatanhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. ||458||  
buddhānaṃ uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho |  
silāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajivaṃ na dūseyyam. ||459||  
evam bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitāro na tāva āhāraṃ |  
āhāriya gahaṭṭhā maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. ||460||  
mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabbhisāto |  
ghaṭenti saññāpetum pāsādādale chamā patitam. ||461||  
uttṭhehi puttaka kiṃ socitena dinnā si Vāraṇavatimbi |  
rājā Anikaratto abhirūpo tassa tvaṃ dinnā. ||462||  
aggamaheṣi bhavissasi Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā |  
silāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. ||463||  
rajjē ānā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
bhujjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ hotu te putta. ||464||  
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni bhavagataṃ asāraṃ |  
pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇam vā tena e' eva vāreyyaṃ. ||465||

1, BLP saccānt, S bahurātā, P ajāntā.—2, P anandani, C bhagavantam, P gati, B pi | hanti, L bihanti, BCLP upapatti, S upatti.—3, S upatti, BPS apassatā, B 1. hd., S bhagavate, P aniccinhi.—4, P va.—5, P cattāro, S pinipāto, S katañ, C katha ci labbhanti.—6, BLPs vinipātagatā, BP pabbajjā, P miyayesu.—7, S ānu, B ubho, L pabbajitum.—8, BCLS apposuk, P apposukā, C ghaṭṭiyaṃ, PS maranappa, L papa, B 1. hd. hanassa.—9, P ki, C bhagavātena, P bhavatenā, S bhagavatenā.—10, L pabbajjī.—11, P buddhā, B 1. hd., S buddhāni, S akkhaṇo.—12, S silāni, BLP jivam, edd. du.—13, C bhaṇanti, P bhāhāraṃ, BS āhāraṃ.—14, BCPS āhāriyaṃ, B 2. hd. āharissam, S gahaṭṭham, PS maraṇā.—15, P om. ca, B 1. hd., PS samangihato, C 2. hd. bhihato.—16, BCP pañāpetum, S paññāpetum, L pāsādāle S pasāda.—17, BCLP puttika, S puttikam, BCPS ki, C dinnā mhi Vā.—18, C Āpika, L Anikarattā, P Anikadatto, B dinnam.—19, LS mahesi, C bhavissati, P bhissasi, C Āpika, L ariyā.—20, C silādi, L silāni, S cāriyaṃ, P dukkharā.—21, PS ānā.—22, BP dhāreyyup, CS dhāreyyaṃ, S hetu, C 1. hd., L puttī.—23, B 1. hd., S atha so bha, P ata so bha, BCPS Sumedha, BLPs edisikāni, C edisikā, BCPS gatam, B 1. hd., S āsāraṃ, P assāraṃ.—24, C om. vā, BP hohiti, C hohisi, S goṭiti, edd. om. vā, BC (L?) dhāreyyaṃ, P dhāreyyaṃ, S dhāreyyaṃ.

kim iva pūtikāyam asuciṃ savanagandham bhayānakam |  
kunapam abhisamviseyyam gattam sakipaggharitam asuci-  
punnam. ||466||

kim iva t' āham jānanti vikūlakam mamsasonitapalittam |  
kimikulālayam sakunabhattam kaḷevaram kissa diyyati  
ti. ||467||

nibbuyhati susānam aciram kāyo apeta viññāṇo |  
chuttho kaliṅgaram viya jigucchamānehi nātīhi. ||468||  
chaddūna nam susāne parabhattam nhāyanti jigucchanta |  
niyakā mātāpitāro kim pana sādharanā janatā. ||469||

ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusamghāte |  
kheḷassumucchāsavapariṇṇa pūtikāyamhi. ||470||  
yo nam vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiram kayirā |  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jiguccheyya. ||471||  
khandhadhātuāyatanam saṅkhatam jātimūlakam |  
dukkham yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti vāreyyam kissa icchey-  
yam. ||472||

divase divase ti sattisatāni navaṇavā pateyyum kāyamhi |  
vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo dukkhassa c' eva khayō. ||473||  
ajjhupagacche ghātam yo viññū evam satthuno vacanam |  
dīgho tesam samsāro punappunam haññamānānam. ||474||  
devesu manussesu ca tiracchānanyoniya asurakāye |

1, BCLP puti°, *edd.* asuci, C sāsanagandhanam.—2, S kunapam, S abhiyasam°, BCLS °visēyya, P °visēya, B 1. hd. P santam, B 2. hd. bhastam (?), S sautam, *edd.* sakim, P saṅgharitam, S asuci°.—3, *edd.* jānanti, BLPS vikulakam, C vikulakam, *edd.* mamsam, C yonita°, S sonitapalitam.—4, S sakuna°, S kalebaram, CP °vara, B 1. hd. riyati ti, C riyati ti, P riyahiti, S riyahiti.—5, C nibbū°, P nippu°, C aciram, P āciram, S kāro.—6, S cuddho, CL kaḷikaram, B 1. hd. kaḷinka°, BC jikuecha°, P nātīhi, S jātihi.—7, BCL chathuna, P chathana, S chathana, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., S parasambhattam, C 2. hd. paresam bhattam, BC jiku°, B 1. hd., PS °chanti, L °chanta.—8, P ki, CL °raṇo jana°, B 1. hd., P °raṇa netā, S °raṇa netā.—9, P āhāre, S kalebare, P °nhārū°, S °nharu° BPS °pamghāte.—10, B 1. hd., kheḷassumucchā || sassaṇapariṇṇaputikāyamhi, 2. hd., kheḷassumucchā || dhanassavapariṇṇaputi°, L kheḷassumucchā || savapariṇṇa puti°, but *ra del.*, as it seems. C kheḷassumucchāssavapariṇṇa puti°, P kheḷapucchā sassaṇapariṇṇaputi° S kheḷapucchāssavapariṇṇaputi°.—11, C vinibbhajitvā, P vinibbhajitvā, S āssa, B āssā, C mā bāhiram, P karimayā.—12, P asaramānā || S °māna, C 1. hd. sakkā, 2. hd. sakkaram, B mānatā, C °cheyyam.—13, C khandhā°, S āyatam, C °āyatana, BC samkhātā, PS sankhātā, S °mulakam.—14, S yotiso, BLPS aruci bha°, C anivigapanti, B 1. hd., LPS kareyya, B 2. hd. vāreyya, C 1. hd. vāreyya, BPS icchiya, L icchiyā, C iccheyyup.—15, *edd.* ti, P navaṇavā (?), B 1. hd., PS pateyyum.—16, C saṅghāto, B 2. hd. corr. dukkhassa ce khayō, P dukkhassa cetayo.—17, *edd.* ghāta, C eva.—18, C dīgho, *edd.* tesam sāro.—19, C mānussesu, S tiracchāna°, P °roniyo, B asūra°.

petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā diyante ghātā. ||475||  
 nirayesu bahū vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa |  
 devesu pi attāṇaṃ nibbānasukhā paraṃ n' atthi. ||476||  
 pattā te nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane |  
 apposukkā ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahāṇāya. ||477||  
 ajj' eva tāta abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi |  
 nibbinṇā me kāmā vantasamā tālāvatthukatā. ||478||  
 sā c' evaṃ bhaṇati pitaraṃ Anikaratto ca yassa dinnā |  
 upayāsi pītaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ upatṭhite kāle. ||479||  
 atha asitanicitamuduke kese khaggena chindiya |  
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji.  
 ||480||

sā ca tahiṃ samāpannā Anikaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ |  
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaṇṇā su bhāveti. ||481||  
 sā ca manasikaroti Anikaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ |  
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ. ||482||  
 rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. ||483||  
 nisatṭhaṃ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni |  
 mā dummanā ahoṣi mātāpitara te dukkhitā. ||484||  
 tan taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā |  
 mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv ādinavaṃ passa. ||485||  
 cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi kāmabhoginaṃ aggo |

1, B 1. hd., C aparimito, P °mithe, S °mite, BCLP diyate, S dighate, OS ghāto, P ghātho.—2, L nirayesu, P niyaresu, BLPS bahu, C bahuhi, S °pātāga, S kilissa.—3, B 1. hd., PS attāṇaṃ, B 2. hd., C attāṇaṃ, L attāṇaṃ, P °sukha, S nibbānakhā.—4, BPS sattā, C tassā, B nibbāna, P dasabalassa.—5, *edd.* apposukkā, BLS° maraṇappahā°, P °marapapa.—6, PS evaṃ, C tātā, L, P 1. hd. ki, B 1. hd. ka, C pasārehi.—7, C nibbinā, S nibbinā, B 2. hd., L kāmā, BL vanta ||C vantaṃ||.—8, B 1. hd., OPS sa, P 1. hd., ceva, B ce, B Anikaratto, CP Anika°, C ca ssa sū di°.—9, B 1. hd., PS upassā, B 2. hd., CL ubhayāya, B 1. hd., pitaruṇāvatā, B 2. hd., LPS pitaruṇāvatā, C pitaruṇavatā, B 1. hd., CPS dhāreyya, L vāreyya, BP upariṭṭhate, S upariṭṭhate.—10, L athapitanici°, B 1. hd., CPS apitani°, P °nivitha°, S °nipita°, C naggena, BS khaggen° acchindiya, S °gen° acchantiya.—11, B Sumedhaṃ, S Sumedhi, C 1. hd., °daṃ cāpikatvā, B 1. hd., C 2. hd., S cāpithatvā, B 2. hd., cāpivitvā, P cāpithatvā, C pathamajjhāne, P pathama°.—12, P tahi, C sammāpa°, P samapa°, C Anika°.—13, B 2. hd., °de ca.—14, C va, P om. ca, BC manasikaroti, CP Anika°, S Aniratto, B 1. hd., aruhi, L ārūhi, LPS turita.—15, S °bhūsi°, LPS °taṅge, B 1. hd., P katañjali (corr. 2. hd. B), S kathañjali, S yācatathi, C Sumedhā, P Sumedha.—16, S āṇā, P bhogi, B 2. hd., L bhogā sudaharikā, P dahayikā.—17, B 1. hd., bhuñjāhi, S yudulla°, P leke.—18, C nissa, S om. te, BPS rajjate.—19, BP °ro pi te, C °ro duve du°.—20, S taṃ taṃ, P ānatti°, BPS vigatā mohā.—21, BPS kāmā me, P abhinani, B 1. hd., ānavaṃ. B 2. hd., CLP ādi°, BP sassa.—22, BS cātuddīpo, LP cātuddīpo, BS rāja, S Mandatā, L °bhoginaṃ.

atitto kālaṅkato na c' assa paripūritā icchā. ||486||  
 satta ratanāni vasseyya vutthimā dasadisā samantena |  
 na c' atthi titti kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. ||487||  
 asisūlūpamā kāmā kāmā sappasiropamā |  
 ukkopamā anudahanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā. ||488||  
 aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |  
 ayoguḷo va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā. ||489||  
 rukkhapphalūpamā kāmā maṃsapesūpamā dukhā |  
 supinopamā vaṇcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpamā. ||490||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ |  
 aṅgarākāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. ||491||  
 evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā |  
 gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. ||492||  
 kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānaṃhi |  
 anubandhe jarāmarāṇe tassa ghātāya ghaṭitabbam. ||493||  
 dvāraṃ apāpuṇitvāna 'yaṃ mātāpitara Anikarattaṇ ca |  
 disvāna chaṃaṃ nisīnne rodante idam avoca. ||494||  
 dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodattaṃ |  
 anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. ||495||  
 assu thaṇṇaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |  
 sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sarāhi atthinaṃ ca sannicayaṃ. ||496||  
 sara caturro 'dadhī upanīte assuthaṇṇarudhiraṃhi |  
 sara ekakappam atthinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena samaṃ. ||497||

1, C kāmātittho, P abhitto, S patitto, S kālaṅkato, C na ca tassa, BCL 'puritā.  
 —2, C sabba, P samante.—3, B na vittī ti°, P na vittī tittī, S na vittī titti.—4,  
 C asisulu°, S asittitthisulupa°, BCL, P 1. hd. sabba°, P 'siyo°.—5, B 1. hd., PS  
 ukkosamā, BCLP 'kaṅkala°, S 'kaṃkāla°.—6, S aticchā, C 1. hd. adūvā, 2. hd.  
 adhūvā.—7, L ayoguḷo, S 'guttō, S santuttō, B 1. hd., S agga°, P aggha°.  
 S 'mūlā, BLS dukkhapphalā, P dukkhahalā.—8, B 1. hd. rukkhappala°, B 2. hd.,  
 C rukkhappala°, PS rukkhappala°, CLPS 'pesu°, BCLP dukkhā.—9, BS  
 supinosamā, BS 'niyā māyā, PS yācīkopamā, B 'kopamā, C 'kupamā.—10, B  
 sattisulu°, C 'sulū°, P sattisusū°, S sattisipala°, S om. kāmā.—11, P gacchata,  
 P bhagavate, B 1. hd., S bhagavato, B 2. hd. bhavagato, BLS visāso, P vissaso,  
 C atthano.—14, C 1. hd. ka, LP ki.—15, C 'marāṇa, S tassā, P gātāya, B 1. hd.,  
 S ghātā, B 1. hd., S gaṇṭhitabbam, P 'tappam.—16, S dāraṃ, edd. 'tvānaṃ,  
 BCP Apika°, P 'ratthaṇ.—17, B chama, S chamā, C rodente, L rodanti,  
 P rodhante, P idhaṃ.—18, BCLP dīgho, S 'ppunaṇ.—19, LP pitū, BPS vaddhe,  
 P bhattano, P vadho.—20, B 1. hd., GP dhaṇṇaṃ, S dhaṇṇaṃ, B 1. hd., LS  
 saṃsarataṃ, P parāhi, B atthinaṃ, C atthinaṃ, P atthanaṃ, C om. ca, P sandhi-  
 yaṃ, C 'icca°.—22, BS para, C sarā, P parama catuyo, B 'dati, CLPS 'dadhī,  
 BCLP upanite, B 1. hd., C, P 'dhaṇṇaṃ, in P m 2. hd., as it seems, B 2. hd.,  
 'dhaṇṇaṃ, S 'dhaṇṇaṃ, B 1. hd., 'rūcinamhi, 2. hd., 'rūcinamhi, L 'rūdhī°, S  
 'rūcinamhi.—23, C paraṃ, B atthinaṃ, C atthiraṃ, P atthitaṃ, S atthinaṃ, B 1.  
 hd., PS pañcayaṃ.

anamatagge samsarato mahim Jambudīpam upanītam |  
kolatthimattagūlikā mātāpītusv eva na ppahonti. ||498||  
sara tīṇakattham sākḥāpalāsaṃ upanītam anamataggato |  
pītusū caturāṅgulikā ghaṭikā pītupītusv eva na ppahonti.

||499||

sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yu-  
gacchiddam |  
siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkam manussalābhamhi opammam.

||500||

sara rūpam phenapiṇḍopamassa kāyakalino asārassa |  
khandhe passa anicce sarāhi niraye bahuvighāte. ||501||  
sara kaṭasim vaddhente punappunam tāsū tāsū jātisū |  
sara kumbhilabbhāyāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. ||502||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava paṇcakaṭukena pītena |  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā paṇcakaṭukena. ||503||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā |  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā. ||504||  
asapattamhi samāne kin tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā |  
rājaggicoraudakappīyehi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. ||505||  
mokkhamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi yesu vadhabandho |  
kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā dukkhāni anubhonti.

||506||

1, B 1. hd. samsādato 2. hd. sārato, C samsārato, P samsāratho, S samsāmdato, *edd.* mahi, BCP Jampū, S Rambū, LP dīpam, BL ūpanītam, P ūpanītam, C upanītam, P mattha, C mattā gu, S gulikā, L mātāmātusv.—2, BLPS *om.* sara, BP kaṭha, S kaṭtha, C kaṭhassa, C sākha, P phalāsaṃ BCP L upanītam.—3, P caturāṅgulī, S caturāṅgulikā, C kā pi ghaṭikā mātāpītu yeva na ppa.—4, PS kāna, B 1. hd., kaecchamvāp, B 2. hd., C kaecchakam, L pūbbe, B cecchiddham, C cecinnam, L cecchiddham or cecchidam, P cecchindam, S cecchindham.—5, P piram, C *om.* ca, BP paṭimokkam, C paripunnam, S paṭimokkam, B 1. hd., P osammam, C upamam, S osapammam.—6, S ghara, B 1. hd., PS pena, B 2. hd., C phepa, BPS adomamassa, C piṇḍo paṃāya, P kāra.—7, C nandhe, S anise, C pharāhi, S rāhi (*om.* sa), P bahū, LS vighāte.—8, B 1. hd., pura, B 2. hd., PS para, B 1. hd., S katasi, B 2. hd., OLP katasi, B 1. hd., PS vadhente, B 2. hd. vaddhente, C vaddhante, L vadente, B 1. hd., LPS suppunam, B 2. hd., puppunam, C pukkappunam, PS jātisū.—9, P para, S cea, P satti.—10, S amatamhi vijjā kim, B katu, C mitena, BLP pītena, S *om.* pītena.—11, P kammāyatiyo, P kaṭakatarā, B paṇcakaṭu.—12, BCS kim, S pariḷāhā.—13, C sabbā pi, BLPS kudhitā, BPS kupitā, C kumpitā, L *om.* kupitā, BCS santāpitā, P kappitā, B 1. hd., ayampattā, CPS asimpattā S samāne, P ki, BCS kim, S tāva, B kāme, C bahusamattā.—14, B udakampi, P sādḥāraṇā.—15, B kim, PS ki *edd.* yesu hi, B 1. hd., cadha, BS bandhe.—16, B 1. hd., kāmesu kāmāva || bandho dukkhāni anubhonti 2. hd., kāmesu hi bhāsākāmā du<sup>o</sup> anubhonti, C kāmesu hi kāmā vadhabandho || dukkhāni anubhonti, || L kāmesu hi || asākāmā du<sup>o</sup> anu, PS kā<sup>o</sup> hi asukāmāvabandho du<sup>o</sup> anu.

āḍipitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantam |  
 ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcantī. ||507||  
 mā appakassa hetu kâmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi sukhaṃ |  
 mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gilivā pacchā vihaññasi. ||508||  
 kâmaṃ kâmesu damassu tâva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho |  
 khāhinti khu taṃ kāmā châtā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. ||509||  
 aparimitaṇ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni |  
 anubhohisi kâmesu yutto paṭinissaja addhuve kâme. ||510||  
 ajaramhi vijjamāne kin tava kâmehi ye sujarā |  
 maraṇabyādhigahitā sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. ||511||  
 idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmaranapadam asokaṃ |  
 asapattam asambādham akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatāpaṃ.

||512||

adhigatam idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyam  
 idaṃ |

yo yoniso payuñjati na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena. ||513||  
 evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratīṃ alabhamānā |  
 anuntenti Anikarattam kese 'va chamaṃ chupi Sumedhā.

||514||

uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci tassā pitarāṃ so |  
 vissajjetha Sumedham pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadassā.

||515||

vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā |  
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. ||516||

1, *edd.* āḍipitā, P tikukkā, B puechantam, L muecantam, P muechantam, S muntam.—2, P ukkoyamā, B 1. hd., PS hi kāmā hi, P muechanti.—3, S kāmā, C jahi, S jāhi, B' S sukhu.—4, B muthu°, P phali°, S bali, CS gilivā, C vihaññasi.—5, BC ramassu, PS rapassu, BL saṅkhānubandho, C saṅkhānaṃ || bandho, P saṅkhānabandho, S saṅkhānabandho.—6, BLPS kāhinti, C kāhanti, B 1. hd. su, C kāmā, B 1. hd. chatā, C caṇḍalo.—7, CLPS bahuni, B 1. hd., PS cittaṃdoma°.—8, C anubo°, P °bhohipi, BCPS kāmāyutto, B 1. hd., CLP paṭinissada, S paṭinissada, C andhave, P andhuve.—9, BPS arajjanhi, BS kin, P ki, P tata.—10, C °bādhi°, BLS °gahikā, L sabbatta.—11, B idam ajaram ida samānam, P idhajarada-samānam, S idham ājarapidasamānam, C idam ajaram idam araṃ idan taṃ ajarāmaranapadaso (sic !), P idham ajarāmaranapadasoka.—12, B 1. hd., S asa-mattam, P apasattam, B 1. hd. sambā°, PS asambā°, C akkhalitam, B 1. hd., S °litama ayaṃ, P arāya.—13, C bahūti pi, S bahūhi, P ajjāsi, BCLP labhaniyam.—14, S om. yo, P roniso, B 1. hd. payuñcati, C payujjati, S payañcati, P va, PLS om. ca, B 2. hd. āgha°, P āghā°.—15, C eva, P gūṇati, LP Sumodhā, S saṅkhārā°, P °gatena ruti, BCS rati, B 1. hd., L alamānā.—16, C aruneuti, BLPS °nenti, C Anika°, B 1. hd. chusi, S om. chupi.—17, B upathāya, B Anipñika°, CS Anika°, B 1. hd. añcaliko, B 2. hd., LPS añjaliko, C yāva, P yāca.—18, B 1. hd. S °jjeta, L visa°, P vya°, BL pabbajitum.



acchariyam abbhutan taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya |  
pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā byākari pacchime kāle. ||517||  
bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesaṃhi |  
sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo viharadānaṃ adāsīmha. ||518||  
dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ dasasatakkhattuṃ satāni ca  
satakkhattuṃ |

devesu upapajjimhā ko pana vādo manussesu. ||519||  
devesu mahiddhikā ahumhā manussakamhi ko pana vādo |  
sattaratanassa mahesi itthiratanam ahaṃ āsiṃ. ||520||  
so hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti |  
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ.  
||521||

evaṃ kathenti ye saddahanti vacanaṃ anomapaññassa |  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjantī ti. ||522||  
Sumedhā. ||

mahānipāto samatto. ||

samattā theriyā gāthāyo. ||

3, L Koṇāgamane, P °maṇena saṃgharā° naca°, B 1. hd. °rāmamhi ca nive-  
samhi; corr. 2. hd., S °rāmamhi vesamhi.—4, CLS tipi, C janiyo, P viharā°,  
C °simha.—5, L dasatakkhattuṃ, C om. ca.—6, S upapajjimhā, C °imha.—7, BP  
manussikamhi, C mānussikamhi, BLS om. pana.—8, *cd. 1.* mahesi, B itū°, P  
itthiyatanam, BCLP asi, S āsi.—9, B 1. hd. om. second so, S pabhedo, C mūlaṃ  
sāvasāsane.—10, BP pathama°, C pathamaṃ, L om. paṭha, P °rathāya (P), L  
nibbāna.—11, B 2. hd., C evaṃ karonti, S anopamaññassa.—12, P nibbindani,  
P bhagavate, S bhagavato, P nippilivā, P °nti.—14, L mahāpānito.—15, B  
theriyā, P has instead of this: theripāṇisuttaṃ niṭṭitaṃ | nibbānapaceayo hotu,  
S theripāṇi niṭṭitaṃ, BLS add:

gāthā satāni cattāri asīti (LS asitī) puna cuddasa |  
theriy' (L theriy') ekuttarasatā subbā tā āsavakkhaya ti ||

B adds: nibbānapaceayo hotu and then follows the date. S adds: || samattā  
theriyā gāthāyo || siddhir astu || me nibbānapaceayo hotu || At the end of the  
last leaf is written with small letters: Sumaṇārāmayihārasthānasautakatheri-  
gāthā ||

## NOTES.

1. athâparena samayena satthari Vesâliṃ upanissâya kûṭṭâ-gârasâlâyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahârâjâ setacchattass' eva hetthâ 'va arahattaṃ sacchikavâ parinibbâyi || atha Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ pabbajjâya cittaṃ uppajji | tato Rohaninaditîre Kalahavivâdasuttantadesanâya pariyosâne nikkhamivâ pabbajitânaṃ pañcannaṃ kumârasatânaṃ pâdaparicârikâ ekajjhâsayâ 'va hutvâ Mahâpajâpatiyâ santikaṃ gantvâ sabbâ 'va satthu santike pabbajissâma ti Mahâpajâpatim jetthikaṃ katvâ satthu santikaṃ gantukâma ahesum | ayañ ca Mahâpajâpatî pubbe pi ekavâraṃ satthâraṃ pabbajjam yâcitvâ nâlattha | tasmâ kappakaṃ pakkosâpetvâ kese chindâpetvâ kâsâyâni acchâdetvâ sabbâ tâ Sâkiyâniyo âdâya Vesâliṃ gantvâ Ânandatherena dasabalaṃ yâcâpetvâ atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañ ca alattha | itarâ pana sabbâ pi ekato upasampannâ ahesum | ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo | vitthârato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pâliyaṃ âgataṃ eva || evaṃ upasampannâ pana Mahâpajâpatî satthâraṃ upasaṅkhamitvâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi | ath' assâ satthâ dhammaṃ dehesi | sâ satthu santike kammaṭṭhânaṃ gahetvâ arahattaṃ pâpuṇi | sesâ pañcasatâ bhikkhuniyo Nandakovâdapariyosâne arahattaṃ pâpuṇimsu | evaṃ bhikkhunîsaṅghe suppatiṭṭhite puthubbhûte tattha tattha gâmanigamajanapadarâjadhânîsu kulitthiyo kulasunhâyo kulakumâriyo buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasuppatipattiṃ ca sutvâ sâsane abhippasannâ saṃsâre ca jâtasamvegâ attano sâmike mâtâpitaro nâtake ca

1, *cd.* Vesâlî.—4, *cd.* 1. *hd.* Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ, 2. *hd. del.* gotamî.—6, *cd.* pabbajji.—13, *cd.* Vesâlî, *cd.* dasaphalaṃ.—23, *cd.* râjadhânîsu.—24, *cd.* sunhâyo.—26, *cd.* sâmikâ.

anuñāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajjimsu | pabbajitvā ca  
silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānañ ca santike ovādam  
labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arabhattam  
sacchākaṃsu | tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsita  
gāthā pacchā saṅgītikārakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādi-  
vasena saṅgītiṃ āropayimsu | imā theriyā gāthānāmā hi. ||

1. *katvā coḷena pārutā ti* | pamsukūlakacoḷehi cīvaram  
katvā acchādītasarīrā | tam nivatthā c' eva pārutā ca || . . .  
*sukkhadākaṃ vā ti* | upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvani-  
dassanam | *kumbhiya ti* | tadādihārassa aniccacucchādibhā-  
vanidassanam. ||

11. udukkhale hi dhaññam pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya  
musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhi oṇāmetabbā hoti ti khujjakāraṇa-  
hetutāya tad ubhayam khujjam ti vuttam | sāmiko paṇ' assā  
khujjo eva. ||

12. *avasāyi* (sic) ti | avasāyo vuccati avasānam niṭṭhānam |  
tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittatāya uddhamsoṭā ti vakkha-  
mānattā samānakiccassa niṭṭhānam veditabbam yassa kassa  
ci || . . . *avasāyi*, though given by all the MSS. and the  
Commentary, cannot but be corrupt. The reading proposed  
in the text is, I think, the correct one.

19. 20. *Nandā*: ayam kira Vipassissa bhagavato kāle  
Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsālassa dhītā hutvā satthu  
santike dhammam sutvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitā  
satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena  
chaddena katvā pūjam katvā kalam katvā sagge nibbattitvā  
aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde  
Kapilavatthunagare Khemakassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā  
kuechismim nibbatti Nandā ti 'ssā nāmam ahoṣi. || . . .

21. 22. *Jentā* (thus Commentary throughout) : ayam pana  
Vesāliyaṃ Licchavirājakule nibbatti ti. ||

23. 24. *sumuttikā* ti ādikā Somaṅgalamātāya theriyā  
gāthā || ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattihi-

1, *ed.* pabbajjimsu | pabbajjitvā. —12, *ed.* pakkhintiyā. —13, *ed.* koṭṭentiya, *ed.*  
oṇāme' hohi. —17, *ed.* appaṭibaddha. —26, *ed.* chātṭena; *om.* first katvā, *ed.*  
nippa. —29, *ed.* nippatti, *ed.* nāmā. —31, *ed.* nippatti.

yaṃ daḷiddakule nibbattitvā veyappattā aññatarassa naḷakā-rassa diinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttāṃ labhivā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi | tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha | yasmā pan' assā nāmaṃ gottāṃ na pākaṭaṃ tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti pāḷiyaṃ vuttaṃ || . . . tattha *sumuttike* ti | *sumuttā* | kakāro padapūraṇamattaṃ | suṭṭhu muttā vatā ti attho | sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādavaseṇa tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttaṃ *sumuttike sumuttikā* ti || yaṃ pana gihikā visesato jigucchati tato vinuttiṃ dassenti sādhu muttika mhi ādipī āha || tattha *sādhu muttika mhi* ti | sammad eva muttā vata amhi | *musalassā* ti | musalato | ayam kira daḷiddabhāvena gihikākāle sayam eva musalakammaṃ karoti | tasmā evaṃ āha | *ahiriko me* ti | mama sāmiko ahiriko nillajjo | so mama na ruccatī ti vacanaseso || pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānaṃ pavattiṃ jigucchanti vadati *chattakaṃ vāsi* (sic) ti | jīvitahetukena kariyamaṇaṃ chattakaṃ pi me na ruccatī ti attho | vāsaddo avuttasamuccayatto | tena peḷḷaṇṇaṅgaṭṭakādi saṃgaṇhāti || veḷudāṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chātṭādināṃ karaṇavasena dukkhajīvitāṃ jigucchanti vadati *ahitako me tato* ti | keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikākāle mama sarīrato vāyatī ti atthaṃ vadanti | apare pana ahitako paresaṃ duggandhataro mama sarīrato vāyatī ti atthaṃ vadanti | *ukkhālikā me daḷiddabhāva* ti (corr. 2. h. d. to daddubhāvā ti) | me mama bhattapacanabhājanaṃ cirapārivāsikabhāvena aparissuddhatāya udakasabbagandhaṃ vāyati || tato ayam sādhu muttika mhi ti yojanā || . . . *viharāmi* vināsemi pajahāmi ti attho. ||

From the beginning of stanza 23 it is very probable that the name of the Sumaṅgala's mother was *Muttā* or *Sumuttā*. cfr. st. 7. 11. Instead of *ahiriko me chattakaṃ vā pi* some seem to have read *ahitako me tato vāti*; but I am very doubtful on this. The interpretation *vināsemi, pajahāmi*

1, *ed.* daḷidda° nippa°.—2, *ed.* pathama°.—4, *ed.* nāma.—10, *ed.* yā; *ed.* gihikā sesato jigucchati tato vinutti.—12, *ed.* vatā.—13, *ed.* gihikāle.—16, *ed.* pavatti || jigu°.—19, *ed.* °caṇḍakā°.—21, *ed.* jigucchanti vadasi.—22, *ed.* gihikāle.

apparently belongs to B's reading *vihaṇāmi* or to *vicchindanti viharāmi*, but not to *viharāmi* alone, as given by the MS.

25. . . . *taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ ṭhapesi man ti | taṃ pañcasatamattam dhanam aggham katvā negamo nigamavāsijano itthiratanabhāvena anaggham pi samānam agghe agghanimittam Aḍḍhakāsi ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi || tathā maṃ voharī ti attho. ||*

31. *tattha cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti | cuddasannam pūraṇi cātuddasī pañcadasannam pūraṇi pañcaddasī ti | cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassā ti sambandho | accantasamyoge c' etam upayogavacanam | yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti | yā cā ti yojanā | pāṭihārikapakkhañ (sic) cā ti | parihāraṇaka-pakkhañ ca cātuddasipañcaddasīaṭṭhamīnam yathākkamaṃ ādito antato vā pavesaniggamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapakkhañ ca | terasīpātipadasattaminavamisu cā ti attho | aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatan ti | pānātipatā veramaṇīādīhi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgataṃ uposatham | upagacchin ti upagamim upavaśin ti attho. || . . . Afterwards Cy reads upāgacchin.—cfr. Dhammapadam p. 404. Cy gives the name of the therī as Mettā and Mittā, and states that she had sprung from the Sakyaṛājakula of Kapilavatthu.*

33. 34. *uddham pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē puññāni upacinanti Tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā pattaṃ gahetvā kataccu-mattam bhikkham adāsi | sā tena puññakammēna deva-manussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kam-manissandena Ujjeniyam Padumavatī nāma nagarasobhaṇi ahosi | rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi | Ujjeniyam kira Padumavatī nāma gaṇikā ahosi (sic) | taṃ ahaṃ datṭhukāmo mhi ti | purohito sādhu devā ti mantabalena Kumbhiram nāma yakkham āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānam tāvad eva Ujjeninagaram nesi ||*

6, *ed.* agghena agghani<sup>o</sup>.—8, *ed.* catu<sup>o</sup>.—9, *ed.* catu<sup>o</sup>, *ed.* pañcaddasī. —11, *ed.* om. ti after aṭṭhami, *ed.* yañ cā ti.—14, *ed.* 2. *hd.* pavesaniggama<sup>o</sup>.—18, *ed.* upagacchi ti upagami.—25, nippatitvā.

rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim samvāsam kappesi | sā tena gabbham gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi | mama kuechiyaṃ gabbho patitṭhahī ti | taṃ sutvā rājā naṃ sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā maṃ dassehi ti vatvā muddikaṃ datvā agamāsi | sā dasamāsaccayena puttāṃ vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmaṃ akāsi | puttāñ ca sattavassikakāle tava pitā Bimbisāramahārājo ti rañño santikaṃ paṇiṇi | rājā taṃ passitvā puttasiṇhaṃ paṭilabbhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi | tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca heṭṭhā āgato yeva | tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santi ke dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhuniṃ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi || . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttena Abhayattherena dhammaṃ kaṭṭhena ovādasena tā gāthā bhāsita udānavasena sayāṃ pi tā eva paccudāharantī uddham . . . nibbutā ti āha. ||

35. 36. Abhayattherī: . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyāṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya siṇhena sayāṃ pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasaṃ asubhadassanattāṃ Sītavanaṃ agamāsi | satthā gandhakūṭiyaṃ nisinnō 'va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ āramaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ pakāsesi | taṃ disvā samvegamaṇasā aṭṭhāsi | satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi | *Abhaye bhiduro* etc.=st. 35. 36. . . . *sāsanaṃ* ti imā gāthā abhāsi | sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā udānentī tā eva gāthā parivattitvā abhāsi. ||

43. Paṭācārātherim sandhāya vadati | sā bhikkhūnī (sic) upāgacchi (sic) yā (2. hd.) me saddhāyikāyī (sic) pi *pāṭho*. |

46. suññatasamāpattiyaṃ animittasamāpattiyaṃ ca ahaṃ yad icchitaṃ lābhini. |

48. ogayha-m-uttinnaṃ ti vā *pāṭho* | makāro padasandhikaro | . . . Candabhāgānadiyā tīre. ||

8, *ed.* passetvā puttasiṇhaṃ.—12, *ed.* pabbajjītvā.—14, *ed.* 1. hd. Abhayatthe°, 2. hd. °yatthe°.—15, *ed.* sā gāthā.—18, *ed.* nippa°.—19, *ed.* sinne°.—23, *ed.* uddhumātikādibhāvaṃ.—32, *ed.* icchakam.

50. *khalā* ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto | *tato* hatthidassanato pacchā | *tāya* hatthino kiriyāya hetubhūṭāya vanaṃ araṇṇiṃ gaṭā cittaṃ samādhemi yeva. ||

The reading *khalu tāya*, though supported by the Commentator, is no doubt wrong. Perhaps *khalutā* is a substantive derived from *khalu*, meaning "certainty," "surety." This at least would give a very good sense.

51-53. *amma Jivā* ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā | *ayaṃ* pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭu-panissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalaṃ anubhavitum gehantara-gatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā upakaṭṭhāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsavatheraṃ gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā ti vatvā there geḥam pavitṭhe pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena theram vanditvā goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi | nisīdi theropaññatte āsane | sā pattam gaḥetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā therassa hatthe ṭhapesi | theropānumodanam katvā pakkāmi | sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā tattha yāvata-yukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ gahapati mahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbirī ti nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā aho si | sā vayappattakāle Kosalarāñño attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharātikkamena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi | tassā Jivanti ti nāmaṃ akamsum | rājā tassā dhītaram disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekam adāsi | dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicarānakāle kalam akāsi | mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato tam susānam gantvā divase divase paridevayī | ekadivasam satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gaṭā | Aciravatinadiyā tire ṭhatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati | tam disvā satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ yathānisinno 'va attānam dassetvā kasmā vippalapasi ti pucchi | mama dhītaram ārabha vippalapāmi bhagavā ti | imasmim susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsi-

21, *ed.* sugatimsu.—23, Ubbirā ti nāmā.—25, *ed.* katipayam sam°.—31, *ed.* gantā, *ed.* paridevasi.—34, *ed.* vippalapasi instead of °lapāmi.

tisahassamattā | tāsam kataram sandhāya vippalapasi ti | tāsam tam tam ālāhanāṭhānam dassetvā amma Jivā ti . . . =st. 51. *anusocasi* ti upaḍḍhagātham āha || tattha amma Jivā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanam | idaṃ c' assā vippalapanākāradassanam || *vanamhi kandasī* ti | vanamajjhe paridevasi | . . . *sabbā Jīvasanāmikā* ti | tā sabbā pi Jivantiyā samānanāmikā | . . . 53. *munim* ti | sabbaññubuddham. ||

54. 55. tattha *kim me katā Rājagahe manussā* ti | ime Rājagahamanussā kim katā kasmim nāma kicce byāvaṭṭa | *madhupittā va acchare* ti | yathā bhaṇḍam gaheṭvā madhum pivanto visaññino hutvā sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evaṃ ime pi dhammasaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti | kevalam acchanti yevā ti attho | . . . *tañ ca appaṭivānīyam* ti | tañ ca pana dhammam anivattita-bhāvāvaham niyyānikam abhikkantatāya thāsotujanasavana-manoharabhāvena (sic) avasecaniyam (sic) asecaṇam (sic) anāsittakam pakatiyā 'va mahārasam tato eva ojavantam | *osadham ti pi pāḍi* | vaṭṭadukkhabyādhīhi kicchāya osadham bhūtam pivanti maññe. ||

57. *Selā* : ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Ālaviratṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti | *Selā* ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi | Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi nam voharanti | sā viññūtam pattā satthari Ālavikam damitvā tassa hatthe pattacīvaram disvā tena saddhim Ālavīnagaram upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikam upagantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi | sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisū pabbajitvā kata-pubbakiccavipassanam paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissayasampannatā paṭipakkāññā na cirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi | . . . arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyam viharati | ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvihāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭe nisīdi | atha nam Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo aññātakarūpena upagantvā || *n' atthi* =st. 57. . . . *pacchānuttāpintī* ti gātham āha. ||

2, ed. ālahana°.—10, ed. om. gaheṭvā.—23, ed. Ālavakam.—25, ed. dārakā.—28, ed. °kiccā°.—30, ed. theriyā Sā viharanti (1. hd. vihanti).



60-63. *Somā* : ayam . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rāja-  
gahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. || . . .

60. na taṃ dvaṅgulipaṇṇāya itthiyā pāpuṇitum sakkā |  
itthiyo hi satatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ  
pacantiyo pakkuthite udake taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvata  
odanaṃ pakkān ti na jānanti | pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule  
dabbiyā uddharetvā dvīhi aṅgulīhi pīlitvā jānanti | tasmā  
dvaṅgulisāṇṇāyā (sic) ti vuttā. || (!) According to the Com-  
mentator st. 60 is spoken by Māra.

67-71. *paṇṇavisati vassāni* ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā  
gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ  
buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamidhātī  
hutvā Vadḍhesi nāma | gottato pana apaññātā ahoṣi | sā  
Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā  
paṇḍavīsati saṃvaccharāni kāmārāgena upaddutā accharā-  
saṃghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ citta-kaggataṃ alabbantī bhāḥa  
paggaya kandaṃānā Dhammadinnatheriyā santike dham-  
maṃ sutvā kamehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā  
bhāvanam ānuyuñjantī na cirass' eva chaḷābhhiññā hutvā  
attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena || *paṇṇavisati*  
. . . *sāsanaṃ* ti (st. 67-71) imā gāthā abhāsi || tattha *accha-*  
*rāsaṃghātamattaṃ* pī ti | *ghaṭikā*mattaṃ pi *khaṇaṃ* aṅguli-  
phoṭṭhaṇamattaṃ pi *kālaṃ* ti attho || *cittass' upasam' ajjhagan*  
ti | *cittassa upasamaṃ* citta-kaggaṃ na ajjhagaman ti yojanā. ||  
. . . 69. *sā bhikkhunin* ti | Dhammadinnatherim sandhāya  
vadāti. |

72-76. *matā vāṇena rūpenā* ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā  
gāthā || ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhava vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ  
buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajiviniyā itthiyā  
dhītā hutvā nibbatti | Vimalā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi | sā va-  
yappattā tath' eva duccintitaṃ kappentī ekadivasam āyasman-  
taṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā

2, *ed.* nippatti.—5, *ed.* pakkudhite (correct?).—6, *ed.* pakkudiyamāne.—7, *ed.*  
pīlitvā.—15, *ed.* pabbajjita.—16, *ed.* upadufā.—26, *ed.* bhikkhūni.—32, *ed.*  
nippatti.—33, *ed.* 1. *hd.* ducitaṃ, 2. *hd.* ducintitaṃ.—34, *ed.* moggalānaṃ.

paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātum ārabhi | titthiyehi uyyojitā tathā āsī ti keci vadanti | thero tassā asubhavi bhāvanā mukhena santajjanam katvā ovādam adāsi | tam heṭṭhā theragāthāya āgataṃ eva | tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā samvega-jātā hirottappaṃ paccuppatṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā ghatentī vāyamentī hetusampannatāya na cīrass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānava-sena || *matṭā vaṇṇena . . . nibbutā* ti imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

72. *aññā samatimaññi* 'han ti | aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi ahaṃ || aññāsaṃ vā itthinaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi | atikkamitvā aññāaavamānaṃ akāsim. ||

74. *ujjaghgantī* (sic; 1. hd. uccha°) *bahuṃ janan* ti | yobbanamadamattaṃ bahubājanaṃ vippalambhetuṃ hasanti gandhamālāvatthābharapādīhi sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāvavilāsabhāvākādīhi (sic) tehi ca vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanam akāsim. ||

82-86. *Nandā*: ayaṃ . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Sākya-rājakule nibbatti | Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akamsu | aparabhāge rūpasampattiyaṃ sundarī Nandā janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. || Cfr. Dhammapadam p. 313 ff. The stanzas quoted at p. 316 differ much from my text.

88. *bahūvatasamāddānā* ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvidhavata-samāddānā | gāthāsukhatthaṃ bahū ti dīghakaraṇam | *aḍḍham* (cd. om. m) *sisassa olikhan* (sic) ti | mayham pi sisassa aḍḍham eva muṇḍemi | keci aḍḍham sisassa olikhan ti kesakalāpassa aḍḍham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhetvā aḍḍham vissajjesin ti atthaṃ vadanti || Cy has *abhuñji* as C, and explains it by: rattiyaṃ bhojanaṃ na bhuñji. ||

93. *riñcivā paramaṃ atthaṃ* ti | jhānavipassanāmagga-phalāduṭṭamaṃ atthaṃ jahitvā chaḍḍitvā || In Cy the therī is called Mittakālīkā. ||

1, cd. paṭibandha°.—3, cd. asī, cd. vibhāvana.—14, cd. akāsi.—17, cd. mā.a°.—21, cd. nippatti.—25, cd. bahu°.—32, cd. 1. hd. ricchitrā.

99. *maggam añjūsan* (sic) ti | *majjhamapaṭipattibhāvato añjūsam* (sic) *uparimaggam uppādentī*. ||

102-106. *Soṇā* according to the Commentator was also called *Bahuputtikā* (*patikulam gatā dasa puttadhitaro labhivā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha*). Cfr. Note on *Dhammapada* st. 115, which is also quoted in the Commentary.

105. *anantarāvimokkhāsin* ti | *aggamaggassa anantarā uppannavimokkhā āsiṃ* | *rūpi rūpāni passatī ti ādayo hi atṭha pi vimokkhā anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti* | *maggā-nantaram anuppattā ti phalavimokkhā pana samāpattikāle pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva samuppattito tam upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma* | *yathā maggasaṃādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati*. ||

106. *tattha thi* (sic 2. hd.; 1. hd. *dhidha*) *tav' atthu jane jampi* (sic) ti | *aṅgānam sithilabhāvakarāṇādhinā jammi lāmake jane tuyham dhi* (sic 2. hd.; 1. hd. *thita*, corr. to *thi* and afterwards to *dhi*) *atthu* (1. hd. *ttha*) *tava dhitāro* (sic) *hotu*. || If I am not mistaken, the Commentator's reading (cfr. L) was: *dhi tav' atthu jane jammi*, which is quite out of place here. Compare v. v. l. l. on st. 343. I am not sure whether I have hit the correct reading.

107-111. *lānakesī* ti *ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā* | *ayam . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattivā Bhaddā ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi* | *sā mahatā parivārena vaddhamānā vayappattā tasmim yeva nagare purohitassa puttam Satthukam nāma coram sahoḍham gahetvā rājānāya nagaraguttikena māretum āghātanam niyamānam sihapañjare oloketi disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā sace tam labhāmi jivissāmi no ce marissāmi ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji* | *ath' assā pitā tam pavattim sutvā ekadhītāya bala-vasineho sahasalañcam datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharanapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsadam pesesi* | *Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālān-*

10, *ed. vimokkhāna*.—11, *ed. anuppatto ti phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle*.—12, *ed. paṭhamā*.—13, *ed. yato*.—25, *ed. nippattivā*.—28, *ed. āghātanam*.—29, *ed. sihañcepañcare*, *ed. paṭibandha*.—31, *ed. nipajji*.

kārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati | Satthuko katipāhaṃ  
vitiṇāmetvā tassā ābharaṇesu uppannalobho Bhadde ahaṃ  
nagaraguttikena gahitamatto 'va corapapāte adhivattāya  
devatāya sac' āhaṃ jīvitam labhāmi tvaṃhaṃ balikammaṃ  
upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayācim | tassā balikammaṃ  
sajjāpēhi ti | sā tassa maṇaṃ pūriṣṣāmi ti balikammaṃ  
sajjāpetvā sabbābharavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ  
yānaṃ abhiruyha devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi ti corapa-  
pātaṃ abhirūhituṃ āradhā | Satthuko cintesi | sabbesu  
abhirūhantesu imissā karaṇaṃ gaheṭuṃ na sakkāmi ti |  
parivārajanam tatth' eva tvaṃpetvā taṃ eva balibhājanam  
gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tvaṃ saddhiṃ piyakatham  
na kathesi | sā iṅgiten' eva tassādhippāyaṃ aññāsi | Satthuko |  
Bhadde tava uttarisātakam omuñcetvā kāyārūḥapasādhanaṃ  
bhaṇḍikaṃ karohi ti | sā pi | mayhaṃ ko aparādho ti | kiṃ  
nu bāle balikammattam āgato ti saññaṃ karosi | balikammā-  
padesena pana tava ābharaṇaṃ gaheṭuṃ āgato ti | kassa pana  
ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa ahaṃ ti | nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ  
jānāmi ti | hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi |  
alaṅkataniyāmen' eva āliṅgituṃ dehī ti | so sādhu ti sampa-  
tīcehi | sā tena sampatīcehitabhāvaṃ ūtvā purato āliṅgetvā  
pacchato āliṅgantī viya pabbatapapāte pātesi | so patitvā  
cunṇavicunṇam ahoṣi | tvaṃ katam acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate  
adhivattā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventī imā gāthā abhāsi |

na so sabbesu tvaṇesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā ||  
na so sabbesu tvaṇesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam apī cintaye ti ||

tato Bhaddā cintesi | na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena gehaṃ  
gantū | ito gantvā ekapabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi ti nigaṇṭhā-  
rāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhe pabbajjaṃ yāci | atha naṃ te  
āhaṃsu | kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū ti | yaṃ tumhākaṃ

3. *ed.* nagararattikena, *ed.* gahitamatto ca, *ed.* adhivattāya.—9, *ed.* abhi-  
rūyhaṃtuṃ. —19, *ed.* jānāmi and *om.* ti.—24, *ed.* adhivattā.—28, *ed.* mahuttam.  
In a quotation from the Apadāna this verse runs thus: itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti  
lahuṃ atthavicintitā |—30, *ed.* pabbajji, *ed.* 1. hd. nigaṇṭhāraṃ, 2. hd.  
nigandha, *ed.* nigandhapabbajjaṃ.—32, *ed.* tena.

pabbajjāya uttamam tad eva karothā ti | te sādhu ti tassā  
 tālatthhinā kese luñcetvā pabbājesum | puna kesā vadḍhesu  
 kuṇḍalavattā hutvā vadḍhesum | tato paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍala-  
 kesā nāma jātā | sā tattha uggaheṭṭabbam samayam vāda-  
 maggañ ca uggaheṭvā ettakam nāma ime jānanti ito uttarim  
 viseso n' atthi ti ñatvā tato apakkamitvā yattha yattha  
 paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha gantvā tesam jānanasippam  
 uggaheṭvā attanā saddhim kathetum sapattam adisvā yam  
 yam gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā visati tassa dvāre vālikārāsim  
 katvā tasmim jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā yo mama vādam ārope-  
 tum sakkoti so imam sākhaṃ maddatū ti samipe ṭhitadāra-  
 kānaṃ saññaṃ datvā vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati | sattāhaṃ pi  
 jambusākhāya tath' eva ṭhitāya taṃ gaheṭvā pakkamati |  
 tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavatta-  
 varadhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattim upanissāya Jeta-  
 vane viharati | Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena gāmanigamarā-  
 jadhānisu vicaranti Sāvattim patvā nagaradvāre vālikārāsimhi  
 jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā dārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā Sāvattim  
 pāvisi | ath' āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako 'va nagaram pa-  
 visanto taṃ sākhaṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmo dārake pucchi |  
 kasmāyaṃ sākha evaṃ ṭhapitā ti | dārakā taṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesum | there | yadi evaṃ, imam sākhaṃ maddathā ti  
 āha | dārakā taṃ maddipsu | Kuṇḍalakesā katabhattakiccā  
 nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhaṃ madditam disvā ken'  
 idam madditan ti pucchitvā therena maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā  
 apakkhiko vādo na sobhati ti Sāvattim pavisitvā vithito  
 vithim vicaranti passeyyātha samanehi Sakyaputtiye  
 saddhim mayhaṃ vādan ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā  
 aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisinnam dhammasenāpatiṃ  
 upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kim  
 tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā ti āha | āma mayā  
 maddāpitā ti | evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhim mayhaṃ vādo  
 hotū ti | hotu bhaddhe | kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā ti |

3, *cd.* kuṇḍalāvattā.—5, *cd.* etthakam, *cd.* uttari.—9, *cd.* vālika.—10, *cd.* tassa jampu.—11, *cd.* maddatu si.—12, *cd.* rakānaṃ dasaññaṃ.—13, *cd.* jampu.—  
 —15, *cd.* Sāvattii.—16, *cd.* viharati.—17, *cd.* thānisu, *cd.* Sāvattii.—18, *cd.* vālika.—  
 —19, *cd.* jampū, *cd.* Sāvattii.—21, *cd.* sākhaṃ.—26, *cd.* Sāvattii, *cd.* pavisetvā  
 vithito vithi.—30, *cd.* paṭisanthāraṃ.—31, *cd.* jampu.—33, *cd.* 2. *hd.*  
 visajjanā.

pucchâ nâma amhâkam pattâ ti | tvam yaṃ attanâ jânanakam  
 pucchâ ti | sâ sabbam eva attanâ jânanavâdam pucchi | thero  
 sabbam vissajjesi | sâ uparipucchitabbam ajânantî tuṇhî  
 ahosi | atha naṃ thero âha | tayâ bahum pucchitam | aham  
 pi tam ekam pañham pucchissâmî ti | pucchatha bhante ti |  
 thero ekam nâma kin ti imam pañham pucchi | Kuṇḍalakesâ  
 n' eva antam na koṭim passantî andhakâram pavittihâ va  
 hutvâ na jânâmi bhante ti âha | tvam ettakam pi ajânantî  
 aññam kim jânissasî ti vatvâ dhammam desesi | sâ therassa  
 pâdesu patitvâ bhante tumhe saraṇam gacchâmî ti âha | mâ  
 mam tvam bhadde saraṇam gaccha | sadevake loke agga-  
 puggalam bhagavantam eva saraṇam gacchâ ti | evam  
 karissâmî bhante ti | sâ sâyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanave-  
 lâya satthu santikam gantvâ pañcapatitthitena vanditvâ  
 ekamantam atthâsî | satthâ tassâ ñāṇaparipākam ñatvâ |

sahassam api ce gâthâ anattapadasaññitâ |

ekam gâthâpadam seyyo yaṃ sutvâ upasammatî ti ||<sup>1</sup>

imam gâtham âha | gâthâpariyosâne yathâṭṭhitâ 'va saha  
 paṭisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuṇi. | . . .

112-116. naṅgalehi kasam khetan ti âdikâ Paṭâcârâya  
 theriyâ gâthâ || ayam hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kâle  
 Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvâ viññūtam pattâ eka-  
 divasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantî satthâram ekam  
 bhikkhunim vinayadharānam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvâ  
 adhikârakammam katvâ tam ṭhānantaram patthesi | sâ yâva-  
 jîvam kusalam katvâ devamanussesu saṃsaranî Kassapa-  
 buddhakâle Kikissa Kâsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvâ  
 sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarâ hutvâ vīsativassasahassāni  
 brahmacariyam acari | bhikkhusaṅghassa parivenam akâsi |  
 sâ devaloke nibbattâ ekam buddhantaram dibbasampattiṃ  
 anubhavitvâ imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhigehe

<sup>1</sup> Dhammapadam st. 101. This does not agree with the Commentary on Dhpd., in which this stanza is said to have been spoken to the thera Dâruclri, while st. 102. 103. are referred to Kuṇḍalakesî.

1, *cd. om. ti.*—4, *cd. tassâ bahum.*—7, *cd. koṭi, cd. pavittihāya hutvâ.*—22, *cd. nippatitvâ.*—24, *cd. bhikkhūni.*

nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena  
 saddhīm kilesasanthavam akāsi | tam mātāpitāro samajāti-  
 kassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum | tam ñatvā  
 sā hatthisāram gahetvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhīm  
 aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasantī gabbhinī  
 ahosi | sā paripakke gabbhe kiṃ idha anāthavāsena | kulagehe  
 gacchāma sāmi ti vatvā tasmīṃ ajja gacchāma sve gacchāmā  
 ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī ti tasmīṃ  
 bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbam paṭisāmetvā kulagharaṃ  
 gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathethā ti paṭivissakagharavāsi-  
 naṃ ācikkhitvā ekikā 'va kulagharaṃ gamissāmi ti maggaṃ  
 paṭipajji || so āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivissake pucchi-  
 tvā kulagharaṃ gatā ti sutvā maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā  
 jātā ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuni || tassā antarāmagge  
 eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi | sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya pa-  
 ṭippassaddhā gamāṃ anuyuttā sāmikam gahetvā nivatti ||  
 dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosī ti ādi sabbam purimanayen'  
 eva vitthāretabbam | ayaṃ pana viseso | yadā tassā antarā-  
 magge kammajavātā calipsu tadā mahāakālaamegho udapādi |  
 samantato vijjulatāhi ādittam viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamā-  
 nam viya ca dhārānipātānirantaram nabham ahosi || sā taṃ  
 disvā sāmi me anovassakam ṭhānaṃ jānāhi ti āha | so ito  
 c' ito ca olokento ekaṃ tīpasañchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha  
 gantvā hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmīṃ gumbe daṇḍake chindi-  
 tukāmo tiṇehi sañchāditavammikāsante uṭṭhitarukkhadaṇḍa-  
 kam chindi | tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā  
 ghoraviso āsiviso ḍaṃsi | so tatth' eva patitvā kālāṃ akāsi |  
 sā mahādukkham anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ oloketi dve  
 pi dārake vātavuṭṭhīm asahamāne viravante urantare katvā  
 dvīhi jānukehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ uppālitvā yathā-  
 ṭhitā 'va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyaṃ maṃsapesi-  
 vannaṃ ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbātake nipajjāpetvā  
 hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ ehi tāta pitā te ito

2, *ed.* "sandhavam.—3, *ed.* gaṇha".—4, *ed.* hatthasūram, *ed.* "sandhavana.—7,  
*ed.* ajja gacchāmā ti, 2. *hd.* adds sve gacchāmā after gacchā.—8, *ed.* nessasi.—10,  
*ed.* paṭivissaka".—11, *ed.* "garam.—12, *ed.* "visake.—15, *ed.* paṭipassaddha.—21,  
*ed.* nipātam nirantaram.—25, *ed.* sañchādita", 2. *hd.* sañjādita".—29, *ed.* "vutthi.  
 —30, *ed.* jaṇu", *ed.* bhūmi.—32, *ed.* pilotikacumbātake nippa".

gato ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchantī taṃ vammī-  
kasamīpe kālanīkatāṃ nisinnāṃ disvā maṃ nissāya mama  
sāmiko mato ti rodantī paridevantī sakalarattim devena  
vuṭṭhattā jannukappamāṇaṃ tanuppamāṇaṃ udakaṃ sa-  
vantim antarāmagge nadim patvā attano mandabuddhitāya  
dubbalatāya ca dvīhi dārakehi saddhim udakaṃ otaritum  
avisahantī jeṭṭhaputtaṃ orimatīre ṭhapetvā itaraṃ ādāya  
paratīraṃ gantvā sākābhāṇaṃ attharivā tattha pilotikā-  
cumbatāke nipajjāpetvā itarassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ti  
bālaputtakaṃ pahātum asakkonti punappunāṃ nivattitvā  
olokayamānā nadim otarati | ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle  
eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā mamsapesī ti saññāya ākāsato  
gami | sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti  
tikkhattum mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi | seno dūrabhāvena taṃ  
anādiyanto kumārakaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati | orimatīre  
ṭhito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchāraya-  
māṇaṃ disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udae  
pati | iti bālaputtako senena jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato | sā  
eko putto senena gahito eko udakena vūlho panthe me pati  
mato ti rodantī paridevantī gacchantī Sāvattihito āgamantaṃ  
ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi | kattha vāsi ko sī ti || Sāvattihī-  
vāsiko mhi ammā ti || Sāvattihīyaṃ asukavāthīyaṃ asukaku-  
laṃ nāma atthi | taṃ jānāsi tātā ti || jānāmi ammā ti | taṃ  
pana mā pucchā aññāṃ pucchā ti || aññena me payojanam  
n' atthi | tad eva pucchāmi tātā ti || amma tvam attano  
ācikkhitum na desi | ajja te sabbarattim devo vassanto diṭṭho  
ti || diṭṭho me tātā | mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vuṭṭho | taṃ  
kāraṇaṃ paccā kathessāmi | etasmim tāva me seṭṭhigehe  
pavattim kathehi ti || amma ajja rattiyaṃ seṭṭhiṃ ca bhāriyaṃ  
ca seṭṭhiputtaṃ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe patite  
ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti | sv āyaṃ dhūmo paññāyati ammā ti ||  
sā tasmim khane nivatthavattthaṃ pi patamāṇaṃ na sañjāni |  
sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā || jātārūpen' eva ubho puttā  
kālanīkatā panthe mayhaṃ pati mato | mātā pitā ca bhātā ca

2, *ed.* vammīkasamīpe.—3, *ed.* "ratti.—4, *ed.* jannuka", *ed.* savanti.—5, *ed.* nadī.—8, *ed.* pilotikacumbatāke.—11, *ed.* olokayamānā, *ed.* atha sā nadī.—16, *ed.* nicchāriyamāṇaṃ.—21, *ed.* vāsi.—26, *ed.* demi.—27, *ed.* "ratti.—28, *ed.* ekasmim.—29, *ed.* pavatti.—30, *ed.* "ramāṇaṃ gehaṃ.—31, *ed.* "takāya jhāyanti.



ekacitakasmim ðayhare || || ti vilapantī paribbhamantī tato  
 patthāya tassā nivāsanamattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā  
 Paṭācārā tv eva samaññā ahosi | tam disvā manussā gaccha  
 ummattike ti keci kacavaram matthake khipanti aññe paṃsum  
 okiranti apare leḍḍū khipanti | Satthā Jetavane mahāparisa-  
 majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento tam tathā paribbhaman-  
 tiṃ disvā ñānaparipākaṃ ca oloketvā yathā vihārābhimukhī  
 āgacchati tathā akāsi | parisā tam disvā imissā ummattikāya  
 ito āgantum mā datthā ti āha | bhagavā mā naṃ vārayitthā  
 ti vatvā avidūratthānam āgatakāle satim paṭilabha bhaginī ti  
 āha | sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satim labhitvā nivattha-  
 vatthassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupatthā-  
 petvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdi | eko puriso uttarisāṭakam khipi | sā  
 tam nivāsetvā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapatīḥhitena  
 vanditvā bhante avassayo me hotha | ekam me puttam seno  
 gaṇhi eko udakena vūlho panthe pati mato mātāpitāro bhātā  
 ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti ti sā soka-  
 kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi || satthā Paṭācāre mā cintayi | tava avassayo  
 bhavitum samatthass' eva santikaṃ āgatā si | yathā hi tvam  
 idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇanimittaṃ assūni pavattesi evaṃ  
 anamatagge samsāre puttādīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ  
 assu catunnaṃ mahāsamuddānaṃ udakato bahutaran ti  
 dassento ||

mahāsamuddesu jalaṃ parittakam tato bahu assujalaṃ  
 anappakam |

dukkhena phutthassa narassa socato kinkāraṇā sokavasā  
 pamajjasi ti ||

gātham abhāsi | evaṃ satthari anamataggapariyāyakatham  
 kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ agamāsi | atha naṃ  
 tanubhūtasokam űatvā Paṭācāre puttādayo nāma paralokaṃ  
 gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bhavitum na

1, *cd.* ðayhare ti. || || The words from jāta° to ða° are metrical.—2, *cd.* mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena acaṛato patitācārattā.—3, *cd.* leḍḍu.—6, *cd.* nti.—9, *cd.* āgantu.—10, *cd.* sati paṭilabhi bhaginī ti.—11, *cd.* sati.—12, *cd.* paccupatthā° ukku° sampatinipajjāya nisīdi.—19, *cd.* tam.—21, *cd.* pavattiā.—24, *cd.* 1. hd. catūsū before mahā°.—26, *cd.* socatā.—28, *cd.* amanatagga°.—29, *cd.* 1. hd. tanutaraṃ athanutarāṃ, 2. hd. del. athanutarāṃ.—30, *cd.* Paṭācāri.—31, *cd.* leṇaṃ.

sakkontî ti | vijjamânâ pi te na santaye 'va | tasmâ paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvâ nibbânagâmi maggo yeva sâdhetabbo ti dassento || || na santi puttâ tñāya . . . = Dhammapadam st. 288. 289 || || ti imâhi gâthâhi dhammaṃ desesi | desanâvasāne Paṭâcârâ sotâpatti-phale patitthâpitâ pabbajjā yâci | satthâ taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santikaṃ netvâ pabbâjesi | sâ laddhûpasampadâ uparimaggatthâya vipassanâya kammaṃ karontî ekaṃ divasaṃ ghaṭṭena udakaṃ âdâya pâde dhovanti udakaṃ pi âsiñcitāṃ thokaṃ tñānaṃ gantvâ pacchijji | dutiyavâraṃ âsittāṃ tato dûraṃ agamâsi | tatiyavâraṃ âsittāṃ tato pi dûrataraṃ agamâsi | sâ tad eva ârammaṇaṃ gahetvâ tayo vâre paricchinditvâ mayâ paṭhamāṃ âsittāṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattâ paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dûraṃ gataṃ dutiyavâraṃ âsittāṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi tato dûrataraṃ gataṃ tatiyavâraṃ âsittāṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevâ ti cintesi | satthâ gandhakuṭṭiyaṃ nisinna 'va obhâsaṃ pharitvâ tassâ sammukhena tñatvâ kathento viya | evaṃ etaṃ Paṭâcâre | sabbe p' ime sattâ maraṇadhammâ | tasmâ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento ||

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . = Dhpd. st. 113.

ti gâthaṃ âha | gâthâpariyosāne Paṭâcârâ saha paṭisambhiddâhi arahattaṃ pâpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvâ sekkhakâle attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvâ uparivisesassa nibbattitâkâraṃ vibhâventî udânavasena || *naṅgalehi* . . . = st. 112-116 . . . ti imâ gâthâ abhâsi. ||

112. tattha *kaṣaṇa* ti kasikammaṃ karonto | puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ | *pavapaṇa* ti bijāni vapantâ | *chamâ* ti chamāyaṃ | bhummatthe hi idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ. || . . .

117. 118. According to the Commentator stanzas 117. 118 were first uttered by Paṭâcârâ, and afterwards repeated by the theris together with their own gâthâs 119-121.

1, *ed.* vijjamânâsitenasanti evaṃ tasmâ.—2, *ed.* maggâ.—5, *ed.* patitthâpetvâ.—8, *ed.* ekantidivasaṃ.—10, *ed.* tatiyaṃ vâ.—12, *ed.* paricchinditvâ.—17, *ed.* sammukhena.—20, *ed.* "sata jīvanato.—21, *ed.* jīvitaṃ sepeti ti.—25, *ed.* "patti, *ed.* nippattita".—29, *ed.* ekaṃ vacanaṃ.

122. *bhattaḥaṣṣa nādhigaṃ* ti | *bhattassa ḥaṣṣa ca pāri-*  
*pūriṃ nādhigacchiṃ.* |

127-132. *ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā*  
*sesānaṃ pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavinodanavasena vi-*  
*suṃ visuṃ bhāsītā | tassā ovāde ṭhatvā pabbajitvā adhigata-*  
*visesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā*  
*paccekaṃ bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā | pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti | Paṭā-*  
*cārāya theriyā santike laddhaovādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttaṃ*  
*avedisuṃ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhi-*  
*kkhuniyo.* |

129. *ayācīto tato 'gacchī* ti | *tato paralokato kena c' ito idha*  
*āgacchī | āgato ti pi pāṭi | so ev' attho āgato.* |

133. *tattha attā* ti *additā | ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho | additā pīṭitā*  
*ti attho.* |

136. *sañ cittaṃ paṭiladdhānā* ti | *buddhānubhāvena ummā-*  
*daṃ paḥāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā.* |

138. *etadantikā* ti | *etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ*  
*antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā sokā | na dāni tesāṃ*  
*sambhavo atthī ti attho || yato sokāna sambhavo ti | yato*  
*antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesāṃ c' upādā-*  
*nakkhandhasaṅkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nāṇatiraṇapabhāna-*  
*pariññāhi pariññātā | tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.* ||

139-144. . . . *evaṃ eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanāṃ*  
*gataṃ ulāraṃ puññakammaṃ katvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaritvā*  
*imasmim buddhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule*  
*nibbatti | Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi | suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kañca-*  
*nasannibhattā vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā satthari*  
*Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ dasseti ti*  
*satthu dassanāya na gacchati || rājā manussehi Veluvanassa*  
*vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā viharadassanāya cittaṃ uppādesi |*  
*atha devī vihāraṃ passissāmi ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchi | rājā*  
*vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā gantaṃ na labhissasī ti*  
*vatvā purisānaṃ saññānaṃ adāsi | balakkārena pi devim dasa-*  
*balāṃ dassethā ti | devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ*

2. *cd.* 'pūri' *gacchi.*—4. *cd.* *sesaṃ.*—5. *cd.* *pabbajitvā.*—7. *cd.* 'santa.—9. *cd.*  
*avedisū* ti.—13. *cd.* *attitā* (twice).—15. *cd.* *bhāve.*—19. *cd.* *sokana.*—21. *cd.*  
*nāta.*—24. *cd.* *samsaretvā.*—30. *cd.* *vediyā.*—33. *cd.* *devī.*

khepetvâ nivattenti satthâraṃ adisvâ 'va gantum âraddhâ |  
 atha naṃ rāḷapurisā anicchantiṃ pi satthu santike nayimsu |  
 satthâ taṃ āgacchantiṃ disvâ iddhiyâ devaccharāsadisam  
 itthiṃ nimminivâ tālapaṇṇaṃ gahetvâ vijamānaṃ akāsi |  
 Khemâ devî disvâ cintesi | evarūpâ nāma devaccharāpaṭi-  
 bhāgâ itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti | ahaṃ etāsaṃ  
 parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi (?) nikkāraṇapāpacittassa  
 vasena natthā ti nimittam gahetvâ taṃ eva itthiṃ olokaya-  
 mānā atthāsi | ath' assā passantiyâ 'va satthu adhiṭṭhānabalena  
 sâ itthi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimaṃ pi  
 atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvâ khaṇḍadantā palitakesā  
 valitacā hutvâ saddhiṃ tālapaṇṇena parivattivâ pati |  
 tato Khemâ katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi | evaṃvidhaṃ pi  
 sarīraṃ idisaṃ vipattiṃ pāpuṇi | mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃ-  
 gatikaṃ eva bhavissatī ti | ath' assā cittākāraṃ ñatvâ  
 satthâ || ye rāgarattānupatanti soṭaṃ | sayamkatam makka-  
 tako va jālaṃ | etaṃ pi chitvāna pparibbajanti | anapekkhino  
 kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti || (= Dhpd. st. 347) gāthaṃ āhā |  
 sâ gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti  
 atthakathāsu āgataṃ | Apadāne pana imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvâ  
 soṭāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājanaṃ anujānāpetvâ pabbajitvâ  
 arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ | tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli | . . .  
 . . . taṃ ekadivasaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ  
 nisinnaṃ Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvâ kamehi  
 palobhento || *daharā tuvaṃ* . . . = st. 139 . . . ti gāthaṃ  
 āha. ||

143. *tattha aggim paricaram vane ti* | tapovane agghittam  
 paricaranto | *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantā* (sic) ti | pattiyo (sic)  
 yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā. cfr. st. 159. ||—*paricaram* for  
 paricarantā. Cfr. st. 112 *kaṣaṃ* and *pacapaṃ*; Ten Jāt.  
 p. 117, 12. 21.: *obhāsayam*.

151. *dhītā Majjhassa atrajā ti* | Majjhanāmassa setṭhino  
 orasā dhītā. |

159. *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantī* (sic) ti | pavattihetuādi yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ anavabojjhantī. |

2, *cd.* anicchanti.—3, *cd.* āgacchanti.—4, *cd.* itthi, *cd.* vijamānaṃ.—9, *cd.*  
 vassantiyā.—10, *cd.* pāthama.—15, *cd.* cittākāraṃ.—21, *cd.* pabbajitvā.—27,  
*cd.* aggi, *cd.* om. vane ti.

163. *hetvā (sic) puttāṃ samuppiyaṃ (sic) ti | piyāyitabbam  
ñātiparivattābhogakkhandhaṃ ca hitvā. |*

166. *oraṃ āgamantyaṇi ti vā pāli | so ev' attho || na-y-idam  
punad (sic) ehiṣi ti | orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānena  
idaṃ kāmattāhānaṃ kāmabhavaṃ paṭisandhivase na punar āga-  
missasi | rakāro padasandhikaro | itthan ti vā pāli | itthattham  
kāmabhavaṃ icc eva attho | . . . gāthāpariyosāne therī saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhā-  
sitaniyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi | ten' etā theriyā gāthā  
nāma jātā. ||*

170. *tattha bhikkhūn ti | Khemātheriṃ sandhāya vadati. ||*

171. *uttamatthassa pattiyaṃ ti | arahattassa nibbānass' eva  
vā pattiyaṃ adhiḡamāya. ||*

178. *Paṭācārānūsānaṃ ti pi pāṭho. |*

182-188. *Cālā: ayaṃ . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Ma-  
gadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi  
nibbatti | tassā nāmagahaṇadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu |  
tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Upacālā ti atha tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā  
ti | imā tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa kaṇiṭṭhabhaginiyo |  
imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idaṃ eva nāmaṃ | yā sandhāya  
theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sisūpacālā ti āgataṃ. ||*

199. *sakkāyasmīn ti khandhapañcake | purakkhato pura-  
kkhārakārino | idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti | Māra tayā vuttā tāvatim-  
sādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā aniccatādiānekā-  
dīnavā kule sakkāye paṭiṭṭhitā | tasmā tasmīṃ bhava upapatti-  
kāle vemajjhakāle pariyosānakāle ti tasmīṃ tasmīṃ kāle  
sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā | tato eva avitativattā sakkā-  
yaṃ nissaraṇābhīmukhā ahutvā sakkāyatīraṃ eva anupari-  
dhāvantaṃ jātīmarapaṇāsarīno rāgādīhi anugatattā punappunaṃ  
jātīmarapaṇaṃ eva anusaranti | tato na vimuccanti ti ||—  
Though supported by Cy the reading purakkhato (=Skt.  
\*puraskṛtas nom. plur. of \*puraskṛt) is certainly wrong.*

201. *pakampite ca loke kena ci pakampetum cāletum*

3, *ed. om. vā.*—6, *ed. 1. hd. yakāro.*—11, *ed. therī.*—12, *ed. uttamattassa,*  
*ed. arahatassa.*—17, *ed. nāmagāṇa°.*—18, *ed. Sisūpa°.*—19, *ed. om. ti, ed.*  
*dhammadāsaṇāpa°.*—20, *ed. ye.*—21, *ed. le.*—22, *ed. sakāya°.*—26, *ed. pari-*  
*vemajjha°, ed. kālā.*—27, *ed. sakkāya.*—29, *ed. °ppunnaṃ.*—33, *ed. pikampetum.*

asakkuneyyatāya akampiyam ||—This reading is perhaps preferable to that given in the text.

204-212. *mā su te Vaddha lokamhī* ti ādikā Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā ekaputtam vijāyi | tassa Vaddho ti nāman ahoṣi | tato paṭṭhāya sā Vaddhamātā ti vohārittha. ||

209. *appamattassa jhāyato* ti | appamattāya jhāyantiyā | līngavipallāsena h' etaṃ vuttam | . . . evaṃ vuttam ovādam aṅkusaṃ katvā sañjātasamvego therō [*i.e.* Vaddho] vihāram gantvā divāṭhāne nisinno vipassanam vadḍhetvā arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikam gantvā aññam byākaronto || *ulāram vata* etc. =st. 210-212. ti imā tisso gāthā abbāsi | atha therī attano vacanam aṅkusaṃ katvā puttassa arahattuppatiyyā ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi | evan tā pi theriyā gāthā nāma jātā. ||

213-223. *kalyāṇamittatā* ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā | ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatṭinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtam pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram ekam bhikkhunim lūkhacivaradharānam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikā-rakammaṃ kāvā tam ṭhānantaram patthesi | sā kappasata-sahassam devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam duggatakule nibbatti | Gotamī ti 'ssā nāman ahoṣi | kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha | tam patikulam gatam duggatakulassa dhītā ti paribhavimṣu | sā ekam puttam vijāyi | puttalābhena c' assā sammānam akamsu | so pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilanakāle ṭhito kalam agamāsi | ten' assā sokummādo uppajji | sā aham pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya sakkāram pāpuṇim | ime mayham puttam bahi chaḍḍetum pi

14. *cd.* samjāta.—20. Since there is attached a particular interest to the legend of Kisāgotamī, I here give the commentary at full length. *cf.* *Thiessen*, *Die Legende von Kisāgotamī*. Breslau 1880.—20, *cd.* Kissā.—23, *cd.* bhikkhuni.—27, *cd.* duggatākule.—28, *cd.* kissā . . . Kissā.—29, *cd.* bhavisu.—32, *cd.* agatasi, *cd.* mā.—34, *cd.* pāpuṇi, *cd.* chaḍḍetum.

vāyamantī ti sokummādasasena matakalevaram aṅgenādāya puttassa me bhesajjam dethā ti gehadvārapatipāṭiyā nagare vicarati | manussā bhesajjam kuto ti paribhāsanti | sā tesam katham na gaṇhāti | atha nam eko paṇḍitapuriso ayam puttassokena cittavikkhepam pattā etissā bhesajjam dasabalo jānissatī ti cintetvā amma tava puttassa bhesajjam sammāsambuddham upasāṅkamitvā pucchā ti āha | sā satthu dhammadesanāvelāyam vihāram gantvā puttassa me bhesajjam detha bhagavā ti āha | satthā tassā upanissayam disvā gaccha nagaram pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe ko ci matapubbo n' atthi tato siddhatthakam āharā ti āha | sā sādhu bhante ti tuṭṭhamānasā nagaram pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā mama puttassa bhesajjathāya siddhatthakam āharāpemi ti sace etasmiṃ gehe ko ci matapubbo n' atthi siddhatthakam me dethā ti āha | ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoṭī ti | kim tehi aham siddhatthakehī ti dutiyam tatiyam gharam gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummāda pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi | sakale nagare ayam eva niyāmo bhavissati | idam hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭham bhavissatī ti samvegam labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imam gātham āha ||

na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi 'yam ekakulassa dhammo |

sabbalokassa sadevakassa es' eva dhammo yad idam aniccatā ti. ||

evaṃ ca pana vatvā satthu santikam agamāsi | atha nam satthā laddho te Gotami siddhatthako ti āha | niṭṭhitam bhante siddhatthakena kammam | patitṭhāpanam me hoṭhā ti āha | ath' assā satthā |

tam puttapasusammattam . . . = Dhpd. st. 287 . . . gacchatī ti gātham āha | gāthāpariyosāne yathāṭhitā 'va sotāpattiphale patitṭhāya pabbajjam yāci | satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi | sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā

1, *ed.* 'mantī, *om.* ti.—3, *ed.* manussā.—4, *ed.* gaṇhāti.—8, *ed.* 'desana'.—12, *ed.* pavisitvā pathama'.—13, *ed.* āharāpeti'.—16, *ed.* siddhatthā'.—20, *ed.* chaḍḍetvā'.—23, *ed.* assa'.—33, *ed.* anujānāmi.

vanditvā bhikkhunupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikārena kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhesi ti | ath' assā satthā |

yo ca vassasataṃ . . . = Dhpd. st. 114 . . . padan ti imaṃ obhāsagāthaṃ āha | sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā parikkhāravalaṇṇe paramukkaṭṭhā hutvā tihi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari | atha naṃ satthā Jetavane nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā thānantare ṭhapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi | sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsā mukhena imā gāthā abhāsi | *kalyāṇa*° = st. 213-223. ||

216. *dukkho itthibhāvo* ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsita. ||

216. 217. *appekaccā sakim vijātāyo* ti | ekaccā itthiyo ekavāraṃ eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo galale (sic) apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti | *sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti* ti | *sukhumālasarirā* attano *sukhumālabhāvena* khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti | *janamāraṇamajjhagatā* ti | *janamārako* vuccati mūlhagabbho māṭugāmajanassa mārako | *majjhagatajanamārakā* kucchi-gatamūlhagabbhā ti attho | *ubho pi byasanāni anubhontā* ti | gabbho gabbhini cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikabyasanāni pāpuṇanti | apadassa na gaṇanti ti *janamārakā* nāma kilesā | *tesaṃ majjhagatā* kilesasantānapatitā *ubho pi jāyāpatikā* idha kilesapariḷāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena byasanāni pāpuṇanti ti | imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhini purimattabhāve attano anubhūta dukkhaṃ anussaritvā āha | therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya paccanubhāsanti avoca || *upavijāññā gacchanti* ti ādikā dve gāthā *Paṭācārāya* theriyā pavattim ārabba bhāsita || *tattha upavijāññā gacchanti* ti upagatavijāyaniakāle maggaṃ gacchanti | *appattā* sakam gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patim matam addasaṃ

1, *ed.* pabbajitvā.—6, *ed.* °valaṇṇe.—7, *ed.* sampannāgataṃ, *ed.* pāruppetvā.—16, *ed.* paṭhamagabbhe.—21, *ed.* °gatājana.—23, *ed.* gambhini, *ed.* maraṇamāraṇantikaṃ byasanāni.—24, *ed.* apadassa, *om.* ti.—25, *ed.* jāyāpatikā.—26, *ed.* °pariḷāha.—29, *ed.* ādinavaṃvibhā.—31, *ed.* pavatti.—33, *ed.* 1. hd. mante, 2. hd. pante, *ed.* pati.



ahan ti yojanā | *kapaṇikāyā* ti varākāya | imā kira dve gāthā  
 Patācārāya tadā sokummādapattāya vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇa-  
 anukaraṇavasena itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattam eva  
 theriyā vuttā || ubhayam p' etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā  
 idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham pi bhāventi *khīṇakulīne*  
 ti ādim āha | tattha *khīṇakulīne* ti bhogādīhi pārījuṇṇappatta-  
 kule | *kapaṇe* ti | kapaṇam aññātam patte | ubhayam c' etam  
 attano eva āmantanavacanam. || . . . Cy also gives the story  
 of Kisāgotamī as told in the Apadānam. Since this im-  
 portant work is in course of publication, I forbear quoting  
 the passage here.

224. *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo* ti | mātā  
 ca dhītā cā ti ubho mayam aññamaññam sapattiyo ahumha |  
 Sāvatthiyam kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhariyāya paccūsave-  
 lāya kucchiyam gabbho saṇṭhāsi | sā tam na aññāsi | vāṇijo  
 vibhātāya rattiya sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham  
 uddissa gato | tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vadḍhetvā 'va  
 paripākam agamāsi | atha nam sassū evam āha | mama putto  
 cirappavuttho tvaṇ ca gabbhīni | pāpakam tayā katan ti | sā  
 tava puttato aññam purisam na jānāmi ti āha | tam sutvā pi  
 sassū asaddahanti tam gharato nikkadḍhi | sā sāmikam gave-  
 santi anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā | tāvad eva c' assā  
 kammajavātesu calantesu maggasamīpe aññataram sālām  
 pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi | sā suvaṇṇabimbasa-  
 diyam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam  
 kātum bhi nikkhantā | ath' aññataro aputtako sathavāho  
 tena maggena gacchanto asāmikāya dārako mama putto  
 bhavissati ti tam dhātīyā hatthe adāsi | ath' assa mātā udaka-  
 kiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā puttam apassanti  
 sokābbhibhūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va paṭipajji |  
 tam aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto  
 attano pajāpatim akāsi | sā tassa gehe vasanti ekam dhītaram  
 vijāyi | atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena

1, *ed.* *pakaṇikāyā*.—2, *ed.* *vuttāyavuttakārayaanukaraṇa*.—3, *ed.* *ādi-  
 navavibhā*.—4, *ed.* *khīṇakulīne*.—5, *ed.* 1. *hd.* 'ne ti | karamanaññātam, 2. *hd.*  
 ne ti | kapaṇam aññātam.—12, *ed.* *sapattiyo*.—13, *ed.* *sapattiyo* ahumā.—19, *ed.*  
 1. *hd.* *cirappavutto*, 2. *hd.* *cirappavuttho*.—21, *ed.* *nikkadḍhi*.—24, *ed.* 'bimbī'.—  
 26, *ed.* *om.* *kātum*.—31, *ed.* *tum*, *ed.* *paṭibandha*.—32, *ed.* 'pati.

bhañḍitvā dhītaraṃ mañcake khipitvā dārikāya sisam thokaṃ bhindi | tato sāmikaṃ bhāyitvā Rājagahaṃ eva paccāgantvā serivicārena vicarati | tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatiṃ akāsi | aparabhāge taṃ cora-jetṭhakadhītaraṃ bhaginībhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā attano gehaṃ ānesi | evaṃ so attano mātaraṃ bhaginiṇi ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi | tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsaṃ vasiṃsu | ath' ekadivasaṃ mātā dhītu kesavaṭṭiṃ mocetvā ūkaṃ olokenti sīse vaṇaṃ disvā app eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā ti pucchitvā samvega-jātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhuniṇupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vivekavāsaṃ vasantī attano ca pubbaṇṇipattim paccavekkhitvā *ubho mātā* ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi | tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va kāmesu ādīnavadassana-vasena paccanubhāsanti' ayaṃ therī *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca* ti āha | tena vuttaṃ | sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-sukhena vītināmentī imā tisso gāthā abhāsi ti. |

236-251. Puṇṇā: ayaṃ . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. ||

240. *ajānanto*, which is the reading of all the MSS. stands for *ajānanto*.

242. *orabbhikā* ti orabbhaghāṭakā | *sūkarikā* ti sūkaraghāṭakā | *macchikā* ti kevaṭṭā | *migavadhikā* ti māgadhiḥkā | *vajjhaghāṭakā* ti vajjhākamme niyuttā. |

248. *upacca* (sic) sañcicca | . . . *upaccā* (sic!) *ti vā pāṭho* | upatetvā (sic) ti attho. ||

250. 251. ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccakabhāsita ti sabbā theriyā gāthā eva jātā. ||

252-270. visatinipāte *kālabhamaravaṇṇasadiṣā* ti ādikā Ambapālīyā theriyā gāthā | ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya viharanti ekadivasaṃ sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ cetiyaṃ vanditvā

1, *cd.* khipi.—2, *cd.* bhinti.—3, *cd.* pathama.—4, *cd.* °pati.—5, *cd.* bhaginiṇi.—6, *cd.* pajāpati, *cd.* sapati.—7, *cd.* °vatti, *cd.* 1. *hd.* ukkam, 2. *hd.* ukam.—12, *cd.* °gāthā ya kā.—14, *cd.* paccānu.—18, *cd.* nippatti.—23, *cd.* vajjhaghā.—24, *cd.* vajjhākamme.—30, *cd.* °adhikāra.—31, *cd.* pabbajitvā.

padakkhiṇaṃ karonti puretaraṃ gacchantiyā khīṇāsava-  
theriyā khipantiyā sahasā kheḷapiṇḍaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇe pati |  
taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassivā gantvā sayaṃ pacchato  
gacchanti taṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ disvā kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim  
ṭhāne kheḷapiṇḍaṃ pātesī ti akkosi | sā bhikkhunikāle sīlaṃ  
rakkhanti gabbhavasāṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ  
ṭhapesi | tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne amba-  
rukhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti | taṃ disvā uyyānapālo  
nagaraṃ upanesi | ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī  
tv eva vohariyittha | atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsā-  
dikaṃ vilāsakantikādiguṇavisesamuditāṃ disvā sambahulā  
rājakumārā attano attano pariggahaṃ kātukāmā aññamaññaṃ  
kalahāṃ akamsu | tesāṃ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ tassā kamma-  
sañcoditā vohārikā sabbesāṃ hotū ti gaṇikāṭhāne ṭhapesuṃ |  
sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā  
buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādetvā pacchā  
attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ  
sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti attano sarīrassa jarājinṇa-  
bhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccataṃ eva  
bhāventi | *kālakā bhamaṇavaṇṇasadisā* etc. = st. 252-270. ti  
imā gāthāyo abhāsi. ||—cfr. Mahāvagga VI, 30 (=Mahā-  
parinibbānasuttaṃ p. 19, 8 ff.) VIII, 1 ff.

252. *vellitaggā* ti kuñcitaggā | mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā  
kuñcitā vellitā ādikā (?) | *muddhaḥā* ti kesā | . . . *sāṇavāka-*  
*sadisā* ti | *sāṇasadisā vākasadisā* ca' *sāṇavākasadisā* o' eva |  
*makacivākasadisā* (sic) cā ti pi attho. |

253. *vāsito ca* (sic) *surabhikaraṇḍako* ti | pupphagandhavā-  
sacūṇṇādihi vāsito vāsaṃ gāhāpito pasādhanasamuggo viya  
sugandhi | *pupphapūraṃ mama uttamaṅgabhūto* (sic) ti |  
campakasumanamallikā dipupphehi pūrito pubbe mama kesa-  
kalāpo | nimmalo ti attho | *tan* ti uttamaṅgaṃ | *atha* pacchā |  
*etārisalomagandhikaṃ* pākātikalomagandhaṃ eva jātaṃ | *atha*

3, *ed.* "therī.—6, *ed.* jikucchitvā.—7, *ed.* rājā.—11, *ed.* "kantukādi".—13, *ed.*  
te taṃ kalahā.—17, *ed.* santikaṃ.—26, Probably bhākuivākasadisā is the  
correct reading.—29, *ed.* "pura, 2. hd. "pure. I have written uttamaṅgabhu and  
take this in the sense of "hair."—30, *ed.* camma°, *ed.* pupphe mama.—32, *ed.*  
etarisa°.

vā salomagandhikan ti matthalomehi samānagandham | eḷakalomagandhan ti pi vadanti. ||

254-256. *kānanam va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ* ti | *suṭṭhu ropitaṃ* sahitaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddhaṃ eva utṭhitanjudighasākhaṃ upavanaṃ viya | *kocchāsūcivicittaggasobhitaṃ* ti | pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajāṭṭhāvijāṭṭhanena vicittaggaṃ hutvā sobhitaṃ | ghanabhāvena vā kocchasadisaṃ hutvā phalādanta-sūcihi vicittaggātāya sobhitaṃ | *tan* ti uttamaṅgajam | *viraḷam taḷim taḷin* ti | tattha tattha viraḷam vilūnakesaṃ | *kaṇḥagandhakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ* ti | suvaṇṇavajirādīhi vibhūsitam kaṇḥakesapuñjakam | ye pana *paṇḥakaṇḍakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ* (sic!) ti *paṭṭhanti* tesam saṇḥāhi suvaṇṇasūcihi jaṭṭhāvijāṭṭhanena maṇḍitaṃ ti attho | *sobhate suveṇiḥi 'laṅkatan* ti | sundarehi rājarukkhaḥphalasadiṣehi kesaveṇiḥi alaṅkataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate | *taṇ jarāya khalitaṃ siram katan* ti | tam tathā sobhitaṃ siram idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam vilūnakesaṃ kataṃ | *cittakārasukatā va lekhita* ti | cittakāreṇa sippinā nīlāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekhā viya | *subhamukā pure mamā* ti | sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama | sobhaṇe (sic) gatā (sic) mama bhamukā | *valiḥi palambitā* ti | nalātante uppannāhi valiḥi palambantā ti. |

257. *bhassarā* ti pabhassarā | *surucirā* ti suṭṭhu rucirā | *yathā maṇḥ* ti maṇimuddikā viya | *nettāhesun* ti sunettā ahesum | *abhinīlamāyatā* ti | abhinīlā hutvā āyatā ca | *te* ti nettā | *jarāy' abhihatā* ti | jarāya abhihatā. |

258. *saṇḥatuṅgasadiṣi cā* ti | saṇḥatuṅgasesamukhāvaya-vānaṃ anurūpā 'va | *sobhate* ti vaṭṭetvā ṭhapitaharitālavatti (sic) viya mama nāsikā | *sobhate su abhiyobbanam sati* (sic) ti | sundare abhinavayobbanakāle | sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya ca jātā. |

259. *kaṇḥakaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ* ti | purimakappaka-tam suvaṇṇakaṇḥakaṇam viya | vatthalabhāvaṃ (sic) sandhāya

4, *cd.* uṭṭhita°. —6, *cd.* °jaṭṭhāvijāṭṭha°. —7, *cd.* phalādantasūcihi; phalā is corrupt. —8, *cd.* viraḷham taḷi. —10, *cd.* suvaṇṇavajirādīhi, *cd.* kaṇṭha° (corr. ?). —11, read: saṇḥakhaṇḍakasuvannaṃamaṇḍitaṃ (?). —13, *cd.* suveṇiḥi. —15, *cd.* virājite, *cd.* khalitaṃ apparently corrupted from khalati. —16, *cd.* siram, *cd.* khaṇḍatikam. —18, *cd.* suṭṭha. —20, *cd.* palampitā. —21, *cd.* palampantā. —24, *cd.* abhinīlamāyathā ti abhinīlā hutvā āyathā | *om.* ca. —28, *cd.* mama sikkā, *cd.* °yoppanam.

vadati | *sobhate* ti *sobhante* | *sobhante* ti *vā pāṭho* | *su* iti  
nīpātamattam | *kappaṇāpāliyo* ti *kappaṇapantā*. | . . .

260. *pattalimakulavannasadisā* ti | *kadalimakulasadisā*-  
*vanna* | *khaṇḍā* ti | *khaṇḍanabhedanapatanehi* *khaṇḍitā*  
*khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā* | *pītakā* ti | *vanna* *abhedena* *pītabhāvaṃ*  
*gatā*. |

262. *saṇṭhakammudī* (sic) *va* *suppamaññitā* ti | *suṭṭhu*  
*pamaññitā* *saṇṭhakam* (sic) *suvaṇṇasaṅkhā* *viya*. | . . .

263. *vattāpalighasadisopamā* ti | *vattēna* *parighadaṇḍena*  
*samasamā* | *tā* ti | *tā* *ubho* *pi* *bābhāyo* | *yathā* *pātali* *palitā* (sic)  
ti | *jajjarabhāvena* *phalitapātali* *sākhāsadisā*. |

264. . . . *yathā* *mūlaculhikā* (sic) ti | *mūlakakappaṇasadisā*. |

265. *pīnarattāpahituggatā* ti | *pīnā* *vattā* *aññamaññaṃ*  
*pahitā* 'va *hutvā* *uggatā* *uddhamukhā* | *sobhate* *su* *thanā*  
*pure* *mama* ti | *mama* *ubho* *pi* *thanā* *yathāvuttarūpā* *hutvā*  
*suvaṇṇakalāpiyo* *viya* *sobhisuṃ* | *puṭhutte* *hi* *idaṃ* *ekavaca-*  
*naṃ* | *atitatte* *ca* *vattamānavacanam* | *theritti* (sic) *va* *lam-*  
*pantaṇodakā* (sic) ti | *te* *ubho* *pi* *me* *thanā* *anudakā* *gaṇitajalā*  
*veṇūdaṇḍake* *ṭhapitam* *udakabhasmā* (sic) *viya* *lambanti* |  
I am unable to make out the correct reading.

267. *nāgabhogasadisopamā* ti | *hatthināgassa* *hatthena* *sa-*  
*masamā* | *hatthī* *hi* *idha* *bhuñjati* *etenā* ti *bhogo* ti *vutto* |  
*tā* ti | *ūruyo* | *yathā* *velūnāliyo* ti | *idāni* *velūpabbasadisā*  
*ahesuṃ*. |

270. . . . *so* 'palepapatito ti | *so* *ayaṃ* *samussayo* *apalepa-*  
*patito* | *abhisāṅkhāralepaparikkhayena* *pātābhimukho* ti *attho* |  
*so* *pi* *alepapatito* ti *vā* *padaviggaho* | *so* *ev'* *attho* | *jarāgharo*  
ti | *jīṇṇagharasadisō* | *jarāya* *vā* *gharabbhūto* *ahosi*. |

271-273 are spoken by the father of Rohiṇī.

278. *puppha* *sukkehi* *dhammehi* ti | *ekantasukkehi* *ana-*  
*vajjadhammehi* *paripuppha*. |

283. *na* *te* *saṃ* *koṭṭhe* *osenti* ti | *te* *samaṇā* *saṃ* *attano*  
*santakam* *sāpateyyam* *koṭṭhe* *na* *osenti* | *na* *paṭisaṃmetvā* *ṭha-*  
*penti* | *tādisassa* *pariggahassa* *abhāvato* | *kumbhin* ti | *kum-*  
*bhiyam* | *kalopiyaṃ* ti | *pacchiyaṃ*. | . . .

2, *cd.* *kappaṇandhā*.—3, *cd.* 'sadisāvanna'.—4, *cd.* *om.* ti, *cd.* *nākhaṇḍādibhedana-*  
*napaccānehi*.—10, *cd.* *hi*.—13, *cd.* *pītā* *vattam*.—14, *cd.* 2. *hd.* *sahitā*.—16, *cd.*  
*sobhisu*.—22, *cd.* *hattho* *hi*.—23, *cd.* *om.* ti.

285. *aññamaññam piyāyanti ti* | *aññamaññasmiṃ mettiṃ*  
karonti | *piyāyanti* (sic) *ti pi pāṭho* | so ev' attho. |

287. . . . *etthā ti* | etesu samaṇesu. |

291-311. *laṭṭhikattho pure avasin ti* ādikā Cāpāya theriyā  
gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
bhavē vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena  
upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā ima-  
smiṃ buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmiṃ miga-  
luddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti |  
Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi | tena ca samayena Upako ājivako  
bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkam pavattetum Bārāṇasim uddissa  
gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno paripuṇṇāni kho  
te āvuso indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto kam si  
tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvam  
dhammam rocesī ti pucchitvā |

sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'haṃ asmi sabbesu dhammesu  
anupalitto |

sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto sayam abhiññāya kam  
uddiseyyan ti ||

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati |

sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi me paṭipuggalo ||

dhammacakkam pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puram |

andhabhūtasmi lokasmiṃ āhañhi amatadudrabhin ti ||

satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakkappa-  
vattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so hupeyya p' āvuso, arah'  
asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkanto Vaṅka-  
hārajanapadam agamāsi | so tattha ekam migaluddakagāma-  
kam upanissāya vasaṃ kappeti | tam tattha jeṭṭhakamiga-  
luddako upaṭṭhāsi | so ekadivasam dūram migavam gacchanto  
mayham arahante mā pamajjī ti attano dhītaram Cāpam  
āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi | sā c' assa dhītā  
abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā | atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāra-  
velāya migaluddakassa gharam gato parivisitum upagatam

1, *ed.* *aññamaññam pi smin ti metti.*—7, *ed.* *'sambharā.*—9, *ed.* *nippatti.*—11, *ed.*  
Bārāṇasī. Cfr. Mahāvagga I, 6 ff. Rhys Davids, Buddhism, p. 42 f.—18, *ed.*  
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhāyo.—20, *ed.* *om. na.*—23, *ed.* *lokamhi āhañci amatadudrabhi*  
ti.—33, *ed.* *pavisitum.*

Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattam ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji | sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaṃ pucchi | kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji ti | sā ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo ti āha | migaluddako ca tāvad ev' assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi | Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva | so vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakka kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha | Upako ekena pariāyena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi | itaro jānāsi pana kiñci sippan ti | na jānāmi kiñci sippan ti | ajānantena sakka gharāṃ āvasitun ti | tumhākaṃ maṃsahārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikiṇissāmi ti | māgaviko amhākaṃ pi etad eva ruceatī ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe kati-pāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādise divase gharāṃ ānetvā dhītaṃ adāsi | atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsam anvāya putto nibbatti | Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāmsu | Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsakārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ ubbhajjati | so mā tvam Cāpe maṃ anāthā ti maññi | atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma | tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha | Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ addiyatī ti natvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi | so ekadivasam tāya tathā vutte kujjhivā gantum āraddho | tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anunīyamāno pi paññattim āgacchanto pacchimadisābbhimukho pakkāmi | bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi | yo bhikkhave aṃsaṃ kuhiṃ anantajino ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti | Upako pi kuhiṃ anantajino yasatī ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe tathā kuhiṃ anantajino ti pucchi | taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu | so bhagavantam disvā jānātha maṃ bhagavā ti | āma jānāmi | kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kalam vasi ti |

6, *ed.* nāgapubbo.—9, *ed.* nitthunanto.—16, *ed.* 1. *hd.* vassa°, 2. *hd.* vassa°.—17, *ed.* samvāsavāya.—18, *ed.* nippatti.—20, *ed.* puttassa mā.—21, *ed.* uppanñatti.—23, *ed.* addiyatī ti.—24, *ed.* yo so.—25, *ed.* pañatti.—31, *ed.* Sāvattthiyam.—34, *ed.* etthakam.

Vaṅkahârajanapade bhante ti | Upaka idâni mahallako jâto  
pabbajitum sakkhissasî ti | pabbajissâmi bhante ti | satthâ  
aññataraṃ bhikkhum âṇâpesi | ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ  
pabbâjehî ti | so taṃ pabbâjesi | so pabbajito satthu santike  
kammaṭṭhânaṃ gahetvâ bhâvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass'  
eva anâgâmiṃphale paṭiṭṭhâya kâlam katvâ aviheṣu nibbatto |  
nibbattakkhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apâpuṇi | aviheṣu nibbatta-  
mattâ satta janâ arahattaṃ pattâ | tesam ayaṃ aññataro |  
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ |

avihaṃ upapannâ 'me vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo |  
râgadosaparikkhîṇâ tinnâ loke nibbattanaṃ ||  
Upako Salakaṇṭho ca Pakkuso ti ca te tayo |  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ca Piṅghiyo |  
te hitvâ mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upajjhagun ti ||

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadaya Cāpâ dâraṃ ayya-  
kassa niyyâdetvâ pubbe Upakena gatamaggaṃ gacchanti  
Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhikkhunaṃ santike pabbajitvâ vipassa-  
nâya kammaṃ karontî maggapaṭipāṭiyâ arahatte paṭiṭṭhitâ  
attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvâ pubbe Upakena attanâ ca  
kathitagâthâyo udânavasena ekajjhaṃ katvâ | *laṭṭhihattho*  
... = st. 291-311 ... imâ gâthâ abhâsi. ||

291. . . . *âsâyâ* ti | *taṇhâya* | *âsiyâ ti vâ pāṭho* | *ajjhâsa-*  
*yahetû* ti attho | *palipâ ti* | *kâmapaṇkato diṭṭhipaṇkato* ca |  
*ghorâ* ti | *aviditavipulanatthâ* (sic) ca *hatthâ* (sic) *dâruṇato*  
(sic) *ghorâ* | *na sakkhiṃ pāram etasse* ti | *tass' eva palipassa*  
*pârabhûtaṃ nibbânaṃ etum gantum na sakkhiṃ* na *asakkuṇin*  
ti | *attânaṃ eva sandhâya Upako vadati* || *etase* cannot but  
be an infinitive of root *i* "to go." The C. apparently is  
wrong.

292. *sumattaṃ maṃ maññaṃanâ* ti | *attani suṭṭhu mattaṃ*  
*madappattaṃ kâmaḍeḍhasena laggam pamattaṃ vâ ti katvâ*  
*maṃ sallakkhanti* | *Cāpâ puttaṃ atosayâ* ti | *migaluddassa*

7, *ed. nippattu°*.—11, *ed. loke vippattitaṃ*. I do not know what the correct reading may be.—12, *ed. 1. hd. (2. hd. ?) Salakaṇṭho, ed. Pakkusâ*.—13, *ed. Bahunanti va, ed. 1. hd. Siñ°*.—17, *ed. pabbajitvâ*.—18, *ed. maggaṃ paṭi°*.—19, *ed. paṭipatti, ed. va.*—25, *ed. sakkhi, ed. phalipassa*.—26, *ed. 2. hd. pāragû* tam nibbâ°, *ed. etaṃ, ed. sakkhi, ed. na abhisambhûti ti.*—30, *ed. matta, om. ti.*—32, *ed. puttaṃ matosassi, 2. hd. matopassi.*



dhītā Cāpā ājivakassa puttā ti ādinā maṃ ghaṭṭenti puttam  
tosesi koḷāpassasi (sic) | puttam maṃ maññamānā ti ca  
pathanti | subhatī (sic) ti maṃ maññamānā ti attho. |

293. . . mahācitra mahāmuni ti Upakam [Cāpā] ālapati |  
tam hi sā pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pi pabbajitukāmo ti katvā  
khamti ca paccāsimsanti ti mahāmuni ti āha. |

294. . . Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo | so ca Magadha-  
ratṭhe bodhimandassa āsannapadeso. |

295. kālavaṇṇatāya Kāla Upaka. |

297. puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ uppādetukāmā *Kālam-  
gitan* (sic) ti āha | tattha *Kālā* ti tass' ālapanam | *anḡinin* ti |  
anḡalatṭhisampannam | *va* iti upamāya nipāto | *takkārin*  
*pupphitam girimuddhan* ti | pabbatamuddhani ṭhitam su-  
pupphitadālikalatṭhiṃ viya | *ukkāgārin* (sic) ti ca keci pa-  
thanti | anḡatthilatṭhi (sic) viyā ti attho | *girimuddhan* ti ca  
idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatādaṣṣanattam vuttam | *keci*  
*kāliginin* (sic) ti pāṭham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsādisan ti  
attham vadanti | *phulladālimalatṭhiṃ vā* ti | pupphitam bīja-  
pūralatam viya | *antodipe va pātalin* ti | dīpagabbhantare  
pupphitapātālikirukkham viya | dīpagahanaṃ c' ettha sokapā-  
ṭṭhāriyadassanattam eva. |

302. bhūmiyaṃ va nisambhīyan (sic) ti | pathaviyaṃ pātetvā  
bāddhanavijjhanādinā vibādhissāmi. | . . .

312-337. *petāni bhoti puttāni* ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā  
gāthā | ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Bārāṇasiyaṃ  
Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti | tassā rūpa-  
sāmpattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi | yayappattakāle c' assā  
kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi | ath' assā pitā puttāsokena abhi-  
bhūto tattha tattha vicaranto Vasiṭṭhitheriyā samāgantvā  
tam sokavinodanakāraṇam pucchanto *petāni bhoti puttāni* ti  
ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi | therī tam sokābbhibhūtam nātvā  
sokavinodetukāmā *bahūni me puttāsātāni* ti ādinā dve gāthā  
vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi | tam sutvā brāhmaṇo

1, *ed.* ājivakassa.—2, *ed.* 1. *hd.* koḷāpassasi; corr. 2. *hd.* as above.—3, *ed.*  
maññamāno.—6, *ed.* khamti ca paccāsimsanti.—9, *ed.* kalava' Kāla paka.—10,  
*ed.* āsatti.—11, *ed.* anḡini, *ed.* ca.—12, *ed.* takkāri.—14, *ed.* ṭatṭhi, *ed.* pathanti.  
—18, *ed.* dālimalatṭhi tan ti.—23, *ed.* bodhana.—26, *ed.* brahma.—29, *ed.*  
vicarante, *ed.* sama.—30, *ed.* petā nu bhoti.—31, *ed.* tassa.—33, *ed.* brahma.

katham tvam ayye evam asokā jātā ti āha | tassa therī rata-nattayagunam kathesi | brāhmaṇo kuhiṃ satthā ti pucchitvā idāni Mithilāyam viharatī ti sutvā tāvad eva ratham yojetvā rathena Mithilam gantvā satthāram upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā sammodanīyam katham katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi | tassa satthā dhammam desesi | so dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | atha sārathi ratham ādāya Bārāṇasim gantvā brāhmaṇiyā tam pavattim ārocesi | Sundarī attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi ti mātaram āpucchi | mātā yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajātam sabban tam tuyhaṃ santakam | tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikā | paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā pajahi ti āha | sā na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho | pabbajissām' evāhaṃ ammā ti mātaram anujānapetvā mahatiṃ sampattim khelapiṇḍam viya chaḍḍetvā pabbaji | pabbajitvā 'va sikkhamānā yeva hutvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti hetusampannatāya nāṇassa paripākam gatattā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti upajjhāyam āpucchitvā Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā satthu santikam upasaṅkamitvā satthāram vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā satthārā katapaṭisaṅthārā satthu orasadhītubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ byākāsi | ath' assā mātaram ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji | sā aparabhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagātham ādim katvā udānavasena *petāni bhoti* . . . st. 312-337 . . . imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. ||

312. *puttāni* ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ | pete putte ti attho | eko eva ca tassā putto mato | brāhmaṇo pana nacira-kālam ayam sokena attā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññi hutvā bahuvacanenāha | tathā ca

2, *ed.* brahma° kuhi, *ed.* pucchetvā, *ed.* Mithilāyam.—3, *ed.* viharatī ti tam sutvā.—8, *ed.* Bārāṇasi.—9, *ed.* brahma°.—10, *ed.* pabbajjita°, *ed.* pabbajji°.—11, *ed.* bhogaṃ jātam.—12, *ed.* kusalassa.—14, *ed.* pajjahi, *ed.* pabbajji°.—16, *ed.* chaṭṭetvā pabbajji | pabbajji°.—18, *ed.* hesampa°.—22, *ed.* sampahu°.—23, *ed.* Sāvatti.—24, *ed.* sandhārā.—26, *ed.* ādi.—28, *ed.* ādi.—31, *ed.* brahma°.—33, *ed.* tathā vā.

*sājja sabbāni khāditrā satta puttānti ti khādamānā ti lokavo-*  
*hāravasena khumsanavacanam etam | loke hi yassā itthiyā*  
*jātajātā puttā maran ti tam garahanti | puttakhādanti ti ādi va-*  
*danti. |*

313. *sājjā ti | sā aṇṇa | sā tvam etarahi ti attho | aṇṇā ti rā*  
*pūtho || kena vaṇṇenā ti | kena kāraṇena. |*

315. *na cāpi paritappati ti | na cāpi upāyās' āsi | aham*  
*upāyāsam na āpajjin ti attho. |*

318. *nirūpadhin ti niddukkham. |*

327. *hatthi ti hatthino | garassan ti gāvo ca asse ca | maṇi-*  
*kuṇḍalañ cā ti | maṇi ca kuṇḍalañ ca. | . . .*

329. *uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo ti | ghare ghare upatiṭṭhitvā laddhabba-*  
*bhikkhapiṇḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā*  
*āhinḍanam uttiṭṭhānañ ca (cfr. st. 349) | etānti ti | uttiṭṭha-*  
*piṇḍādini. ||*

340. *dāsakammakarāni cā ti | dāse ca kammakāre ca |*  
*liṅgavipallāsena h' etam vuttam. |*

341. *yo jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti | yo*  
*puggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā*  
*puna gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānam antare katham sīsam ukkhi-*  
*peyya. |*

344. Cy has *aññamaññaṃ* | 347. Cy likewise *hirañña*  
*suvaṇṇena*, but *sapattā*. |

349. *uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo ti | vivaṭadvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā*  
*labhanakapiṇḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham ucchā (sic) cari-*  
*yā | (ucchācariyā P). I am not sure about the spelling and*  
*the meaning of this word. I have adopted L's reading uñcho*  
*'gleaning.'*

350. *vantā ti | chaḍḍitā | mahesīhi ti | buddhādhihi mahesī-*  
*hi | khemaṭṭhāne ti | kāmayaogādhihi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte*  
*nibbāne | te ti | mahesayo | acaḷam sukhan ti | nibbānasukham*  
*pattā | yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbāna-*  
*sukham pattā tasmā tam patthentena kāmā pariceajitabbā ti*  
*adhippāyo || Cy's reading mahesīhi (thus to be corrected)*  
*seems preferable.*

1, *ed. sājja*.—3, *ed. khādāni*.—7, *ed. upāyāsi*.—8, *ed. āpajji*.—10, *ed. asso*.—  
 12, *ed. piṇḍā*.—14, *ed. 1. hd. āhidantā, 2. hd. āhintantā*.—19, *ed. chaḍḍetvā*.  
 —20, *ed. gaṇheyyam*.

357. *cittappamaddino ti vā pāṭho* | so ev' attho | ye pana *cittappamādino* ti vadanti tesam citassa pamādāvahā ti attho. ||

359. Cy throughout *pacchā*. 360. Cy: *sabbasaṃyojana-kkhaṇḍe*.

362-364. imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā aṭṭhame divase arahattam patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale phalasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisinnam therim bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsantena bhagavatā vuttā | atha Sakko devānam indo tam pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evam satthārā pasamsiyamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḍḍhā ti tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha aṭṭhāsi | tam sandhāya saṃgātikārehi vuttam || tam Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṅkamma iddhiyā | namassati bhūtapati Subham kammāradhitaran ti. ||

366. tattha Jivakambavanam ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam | . . . ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim Subham abravi | *Subhā* ti ca attānam eva therī aññam viya katvā vadati | theriyā vuttagāthānam sambandhadassanavasena saṃgātikārehi ayam gāthā vuttā. ||

370. *nikkhipā* ti chaddehi | *nikkhippā* ti vā pāṭho | apānetvā ti attho. |

371. *kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumā* ti | ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena attano kusumaraje (sic) sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti | *paṭhamavasanto sukho utū* ti | ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho || Probably Cy's reading is meant for samutthata.

374. *tapanīyakatā vā dhītikā* ti | rattasuvannena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya carati | . . . *anupame* ti | upamārahite tvam || *anupame* is instr. plur.

375. Cy throughout *tassā* instead of *tayā*.

376. *yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasā* ti |

1, *cd. om. so.*—2, *cd. cittappamānino.*—3, Cy's reading *sabba°* seems preferable.—6, *cd. samāpatti.*—7, *cd. therī.*—10, *cd. tabbā si.*—12, *cd. añjali.*—17, *cd. Subhā si.*—18, *cd. vuttakathānam.*—20, *cd. chaṭṭhehi.*—23, *cd. samuṭṭhassamāna°.*—24, *cd. samuṭṭhatā.*—25, *cd. pathama°*, 2. *hd. vasanta.*—26, *cd. vassanti°* sukham samphasso.—28, *cd. tapaniyatā.*—33, *cd. āvasan ti.*

sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam  
brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā  
huvā agāram ajjhāvasa || *sukhitā hoti agāram āvasanti ti ke-  
ci paṭhanti* | tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti  
ti attho || pāsādanivātavāsini ti | nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini |  
*pāsādavinivātavāsini ti ca paṭho* | vimānasadisese pāsādesu vā-  
sini ti attho. |

377. *abhirohehi* ti | maṇḍanabhūsanavasena vā sarīram  
āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho | *mālavannākan* ti | mālam c'eva  
gandhaviḷepanañ ca. |

378. *sudhotarajapacchadan* ti | sudhotakāyapadhāhitam (sic)  
rajam uracchadam | *subhan* ti | sobhamam | *gonakatulikapaṭha-  
tan* (sic) ti | dīghalomakālakojevana c'eva hamsalomādipunnā-  
ya tūlikāya ca paṭhatam (sic; l. paṭhatam?) | . . .

379. *uppalam ca udakato ubbhatan* ti | cakāro nipātamattam |  
udakato ubbhatam utṭhitam accuggamaṭṭhitam (sic) suphullam  
uppalam | *yathā yaṃ amanussasevitan* ti | tañ ca rakkhasapa-  
riggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātattā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kena-  
ci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya | *evam tuvaṃ brahmacārinī* ti |  
evam eva tam suttu phullam uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahma-  
cāriṇi sakesu āgesu attano sarīravayavesu kenaci aparib-  
hutesu yeva jaram gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājinnā bha-  
vissasi. |

381. *tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā* ti | turī vuccati migi |  
casaddo nipātamattam | migacchāpāya viya te akkhini ti  
attho | *koriyā-rivā ti vā pāli* | kuñcakārakukkutiya ti vuttam  
hoti | *kinnariyā va pabbatantare* ti | pabbatakucchiyam vica-  
ramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhini ti attho. || . . .  
Cy has udikkhiya, but afterwards dakkhiya.

383. *na hi m' atthi tayā piyataro nayanā* ti | tava nayanato  
añño koci mayham piyataro n' atthi | *tayā* ti hi sāmīatthe  
eva karaṇavacanam. || The correct reading is that of the  
text. As to *tayā* cfr. Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen 1881,  
p. 1832.

3. *ed. āvasanti keci pathanti.*—11. *ed. sudhotarajam pacchadan* ti.  
—13. *ed. "punnāya.*—14. *ed. ca tūli*"—15. *ed. upalam.*—16. *ed. suphulla.*—17.  
*ed. upalam.*—20. *ed. evam evam.*—22. *ed. gamissasi, ed. bhavissati.*—24. *ed. turi.*  
—25. *ed. migacchāpā, ed. akkhini attho.*—26. *ed. "kakkutiya.*—27. *ed. 2. hd.*  
*kinnari, ed. pabbakucchiyam.*

386. *inghelakhuyâ* (sic) ti | *āṅgārakāsuyâ* | *ujjhito* ti | *vâta-khitto* viya yo koci dahaniyo | *indhanam* viyâ ti attho | *visapatto-r-ivâ* ti | *visagatabbhâjanam* viya | *aggato kato* ti | *aggato abhirato* (sic) *appagghanako kato* | *visassa lesam* pi asesetvâ apanîto | *vinâsito* ti attho. || . . . Cy has here as in st. 385 throughout *samûlato*. |

387. . . . *tvam tâdisikaṃ palobhassâ* ti | *âvuso tvam tathâ-rûpam* aparimadditasāṅkhâram *apaccavekkha* katalokuttara-dhammam *kâmehi palobhassa upacchandassa* | *jânantiṃ so imam vihaññasi* ti | so *tvam pavattiṃ nivattiṃ* ca yâthâvato *jânantiṃ paṭividdhasaccam* *imam Subham bhikkhunim* *âgamma vihaññasi sampati âyatiṃ* ca *vighâtadukkham* *âpajjasi*. |

390. *sucittitâ* ti | *hatthapâdamukhâdiâkârena* *suṭṭhu cittitâ* *viracitâ* | *sombhâ* ti | *sombhakâ* | *dârukacillakâ narâ* ti | *dâru-daṇḍâdîhi* *uparacitarûpakâni* | *tantiḥ* ti | *nhârusuttakehi* | *khâlakeh* ti | *hatthapâdapiṭṭhikannakâdiatthâya* *ṭhapitadaṇḍehi* | *vinibandhâ* (sic) ti | *vividhenâkârena bandhâ* (sic) | *vividham panaccitâ* ti | *yantasuttâdinam channavissajjanâdinâ* (P) *paṭhapitanaccitâ* (sic!) | *panaccantânam* *viya diṭṭhâ* ti *yojanâ*. |

391. . . . *vikale* | *tahim* *tahim* *kipanena* | *paripakkate* *vikirite* | *avinde khaṇḍaso kate* ti | *potthakarûpassa* *avayave khaṇḍâkhaṇḍite kate* *potthakarûpam* na *vindeyyam* na *upalabheyyam*. | . . .

392. *tathûpaman* ti | *taṃ sadisaṃ* | *tena potthakarûpena* *sadisam* | *kin* ti *ce âha dehakâni* ti *âdi* | *tattha dehakâni* ti | *hatthapâdamukhâdidehâvayavâ* | *man* ti | *me paṭipattiṃ upaṭṭhahanti* | *tehi dhammehi* ti | *tehi pathavîâdicakkhâdîdhammehi* *vinâ* na *ppavattanti* | na *hi tathâ tassa sannivîṭṭhe* *pathavîâdidhamme muñcivâ deho nâma* | *santidhammehi* *vinâ* na *vattanti* ti | *deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi* (sic) *vinâ* na *vattanti* na *upalabbhanti*. | . . .

394. *supinante va suvaṇṇapâdapan* ti | *supinam* *eva supi-*

2, *ed.* *indanam*.—7, *ed.* *°kam kapaloasâ* ti.—8, *ed.* *katam* lo°.—9, *ed.* 1. *hd.* *uddhandassa*, 2. *hd.* *upajjhandassa*, *ed.* *jânanti*, *ed.* *viññasi*.—10, *ed.* *pavatti*.—11, *ed.* *bhikkhûni*.—12, *ed.* *âyati* ca *vighâtam* du°.—19, *ed.* *panacchitâ*, *ed.* *chana*°.—20, *ed.* *panaccantâna*.—23, *ed.* *vindeyya* na *upalabheyya*.—27, *ed.* *°mukhânidhâ*°, *ed.* *matti*.—29, *ed.* *°dhamme*, *ed.* *°vattati*.

nantam | tattha upatthitasuvannamayarukkham viya | upa-  
dhâvasi andha rittakan ti | andha bâla | rittakam tucchakam  
antosârarahitam | idam attabhâvam evam mamâ ti sâravantam  
viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi | janamajjhe-r-iva rupparûpakan  
ti | mâyâkârena mahâjanamajjhe dassitam rūpiyarûpasadisam  
sâram sâram (sic) upatthahantam (sic) asâran ti attho | vaṭṭani-  
r-ivâ ti | lâkhâya guḷikâ viya | koṭar' ohitâ ti | koṭare rukkha-  
susire ṭhapitâ | majjhepubbalhakâ (sic) ti | akkhidalamajjhe  
ṭhitajalapubbalhasadisâ (sic) | saassukâ ti | assujalasabhiṭā |  
pīḷikolīkâ ti | akkhigūthako | ettha jāyati ti | etasmim akkhi-  
maṇḍale ubhosu koṭṣu visagandham vāyanti nibbattati |  
pīḷikolīkâ ti vâ akkhidalesu nibbattanakâ pīḷikâ vuccati. | . . .

396. . . na ca pajjitthâ ti | tasmim cakkhusmim saṅgan  
nâpajji | asaṅgamânasâ ti katthaci pi ârammaṇe anâsatta-  
citto. || Cfr. Kathâsaritsâgara 28, 18 ff.

400-402. imâ tisso gâthâ saṃgītikârehi ṭhapitâ. |

403. pāsâdikâsi ti gâthâ Bodhittheriyâ pucchâvasena vuttâ |  
anuyujjhamânâ ti gâthâ saṃgītikâreh' eva vuttâ | Ujjeniyâ ti  
âdikâ hi sabbâ pi Isidâsiyâ 'va vuttâ. |

406. Cy : bahutadhamo.

411. kocchan ti | massûnam kesânañ ca ullikhanakoccham |  
pasâdan ti | kaṇhacunnâdimukhavilepanam | pasâdhanan ti  
pi pâṭho | pasâdhanabhaṇḍam | añjanan ti añjananâḷim. |

418. na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti | nâpi aham tassa kiffi aparajjhim |  
ayam eva vâ pâṭho | na pi himsemi ti | nâbâdhemi |  
dubbacanan ti | duruttavacanam | kim sakkâ kâtum ayye ti |  
kim mayâ kâtum ayye sakkâ || . . . The correct reading is  
no doubt kâtuye, as given in the text. Cfr. st. 426 marituye  
and Oldenberg, Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung  
25, 323.

419. jinamhisi (sic) rūpini (sic) lacchin ti | jinâ amhase jinâ  
vat' amha rūpavatim Sirim | manussavesena carantiyâ Sîri-  
devatâya parihinâ vatâ ti attho. |

1, ed. "mayâ", ed. uppatthâvasi.—4, ed. abhinivisati.—8, ed. dakkhidala.—  
10, ed. akkhigudhako.—11, ed. vāyanto, ed. nippattati.—12, ed. nippatta-  
nakâ.—17, ed. pahâ ti gâthâ teadhiteriyâ.—18, ed. saṃgati.—22, ed. kaṇṇa.—  
23, ed. "nâli".—25, ed. "rajhi, ed. hisemi.—26, ed. 1. hd. sakkâ kâtaye.—  
32, ed. 1. hd. virasavatim Sîri.

422. *nikkhipa pontiñ ca ghaṭikañ cā ti* | *tayā paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍañ ca bhikkhākapālañ ca chaḍḍehi.* |

434. *ekamañā ti* | *ekaggamañā* | *ayaṃ eva rā pāṭho.* |

437. *nillacchesi ti* | *purisabbhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bīja-kāni nicchasi* (sic) *nihari.* |

438. *ēlakhiyā ti* | *ajiyā.* |

439. *dārake paricahitrā ti* | *piṭṭhiṃ āruyha kumārake vahitvā* | *kiminā 'v' aṭṭo ti* | *abhijātattṭhāne kimiparamgato* (sic) *ca hutvā* | *aṭṭo addito* | *akallo ti* | *gilāno* | *ahosin ti vacanaseso* || Cy's explanation of *vaṭṭo*=*eva aṭṭo* which is repeated in st. 441: *andho vaṭṭo ti* | *kāṇo 'va hutvā* | *aṭṭo piḷito* | is hardly correct. I take *vaṭṭo* in the sense of "crooked," "crippled."

443. *dhanikapurisapātābahulamhi ti* | *iṇāyikānaṃ purisa-naṃ adhipatanabāhule* | *bahūhi iṇāyikehi abhibhavitaḃbe.* |

444. *vaḍḍhiyā ti* | *iṇavaḍḍhiyā.* |

446. Cy throughout: *videsanaṃ.* |

447. *yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti ti* | *yaṃ dāsī viya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantiṃ tattha patino apakiritvāna chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti.* |

456. *cattāro vinipātā ti* | *nirayatiracchānayonipetavisaya-asurayouñ ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo* | *manussadevūpapattisañcitā pana dve ca gatiyo.* |

461. *ghaṭenti pi pāṭho* | so *eva attho* | *ghaṭenti*, however, is the reading of the Commentator himself. Hence *ghaṭanti* may have been the various reading.

462. *Anikaratto* metr. c. for *Anīkaratto*? Cy generally has *Anīkaratto*.

467. *kimikulāle sakunābhattān ti pi pāṭho* | *kiminaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ sakunānañ ca bhattabhūtan ti attho.* |

468. *chutṭho ti* | *chaḍḍito* | *kalīnkaraṃ* (sic) *viyā ti* | *niratthakakattṭhakhaṇḍasadiṣo.* |

1, *cā. tassa.*—2, *cā. pilotika°, cā. bhikkha° ca chaṭṭehi.*—4, *cā. nilacchesi.*—7, *cā. piṭhi.*—9, *cā. ahoṣi ti.*—14, *cā. dhamitapūrisa°.*—16, *cā. aḍḍhiyā ti.*—18, *cā. abhikirituṃ na ga°, cā. upathahinti.*—19, *cā. patino assa kiritvāna.*—21, *cā. "pittivisaya°.*—22, The correct reading may be *cattāro dukkhasamu°.*—23, Read °sañcitā?



472. *dhāreyyam* (thus throughout) *vivāham* | *kissa* kena  
kāraṇena icchissāmi. |

473. *dine* *dine* *tīpi* *sattisatāni*. |

479. Unfortunately there is no word of explanation of this stanza in Cy. The text of this much corrupted stanza is therefore very doubtful.

486. *cātuddīpo* ti | *Jambudīpādīnam* *catunnam* *mahādīpā-*  
*nam* *issaro* | *Mandhātā* ti | *evamnāmo* *rājā* | *kāmabhoginam*  
*aggo* | *aggabhūto* *āsi* | *tenāha* *bhagavā* || || *Rāhu* 'ggam  
*attabhāvinam* *Mandhātā* *kāmabhoginan* ti || || Cfr. *Jātakam*  
vol. ii. p. 310 ff. Cy has: na c' assa papūritā (*ed.* °pu°)  
icchā. |

487. *tenāha* *bhagavā* || || na *kahāpaṇavassena* *titti* *kā-*  
*mesu* *vijjatī* ti. || || = Dhpd. st. 186.

497. *tattha sara caturō* 'dadhī ti | *upanīte* *assuthaññe* *ca*  
*rudhiramhī* ti | *imesam* *sattānam* *anamatagge* *samsāre* *samsa-*  
*rantānam* *ekekassa* *pi* *aṭṭhimhi* *assumhi* *thaññe* *rudhiramhi*  
*ca* *pamānato* *upametabbe* *caturō* 'dadhī *cattāro* *mahāsamudde*  
*upamāvasena* *buddhehi* *upanīte* *sara* *sarāhi* | *ekakappe* *aṭṭhi-*  
*nam* *sañcayam* *Vipulena* *saman* ti | *ekassa* *puggalassa* *ekasmiṃ*  
*kappe* *aṭṭhīnam* *sañcayam* *Vepulapabbatena* *samam* *upanī-*  
*taṃ* || *vuttaṃ* *pi* c' *etaṃ* ||

*ekass' ekena* *kappena* *puggalass' aṭṭhisācayo* |

*siyā* *pabbatopamo* *rāsi* *iti* *vuttaṃ* *mahesinā* ||

so *kho* *pañāyam* *akkhāto* *Vepullo* *pabbato* *mahā* |

*uttaro* *Gijjhakūṭassa* *Magadhānam* *Giribbajan* ti. ||

498, 499. *mahāJambudīpam* *upanītaṃ* *kolatṭhimattā*  
*gulīkā* *mātāpītuso* *eva* *na* *ppahontī* ti | *Jambudīpo* ti  
*saṅkhātam* *mahāpathaviṃ* *padaraṭṭhite* (sic) *matā* *daratṭhike*  
(sic) *katvā* *tatth' ekekaṃ* *ayam* *me* *mātu* *ayam* *me* *mātumātū*  
ti *evam* *vibhājiyamāne* *tā* *gulīkā* *mātumātuso* *eva* *na* *ppahontī*  
ti | *mātāmātuso* *akhināsv* *eva* *pariyantikā* *gulīkā* *parikkha-*  
*yam* *pariyādānam* *gaccheyyūṃ* *na* *tv* *eva* *anamatagge* *samsāre*

1, *ed.* *vivāham* *sandassa* *kena* *kā°* (read: *sandhāya*?).—7, *ed.* *cātuddīpo*, *ed.* *Jambū°*.—21, *ed.* *saccayam*.—24, *ed.* *pabbatopamo*.—27, *ed.* *mahāJambudīpam* *unitam*.—28, *ed.* *Jampū°*.—29, *ed.* °pathavi. The sense of the next words apparently is: "having divided into small clods," but how they are to be restored, I am unable to say.—30, *ed.* *ekam*, *om.* *mātu* *ayam* *me*.

samsarato sattassa mātumātaro ti | evaṃ Jambudīpamahī-  
samsārassa dīghabbhāvena upamābbhāvena upanītaṃ | manasi-  
kāro hi ti | *tiṇakattḥasākkhāpalāsaṇa* ti | *tiṇaṇ* ca *kattḥaṇ* ca  
sākhāpalāsaṇi ca | *upanītaṇ* ti | upamābbhāvena upanītaṃ |  
*anamataggato* ti | samsārassa anamataggabbhāvato | *caturaṅgu-  
likā pi ghaṭikā* ti | *caturaṅgulippamaṇāṇi khaṇḍāni* | *pitu-  
pituṣṣu eva na ppahontā* ti | *pitāmahesu* eva tā *ghaṭikā* na  
ppahonti | *idaṃ vuttaṃ* hoti | imasmiṃ loke sabbam *tiṇaṇ*  
ca *kattḥaṇ* ca *sākhāpalāsaṇi* ca *caturaṅgulikā* *caturaṅgulikā*  
katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me *pitu* ayaṃ me *pitāmahassa*  
ti bhājiyamāne tā *ghaṭikā* 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ  
gaccheyyūṃ na tveva anamatagge samsāre samsarato sattassa  
*pitu* *pitāmahā* ti | evaṃ *tiṇakattḥaṇ* ca *sākhāpalāsaṇi* ca  
samsārassa dīghabbhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhi ti. || . . .

500. *sara kāṇakacchapan* ti | ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapaṃ  
anussara | *pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchinnaṃ* (sic) ti |  
puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasa-  
mudde vātavaseṇa paribbhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ |  
*siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṇa* ti | *kāṇakacchapaṇa* sīsaṃ *tassa* ca  
vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsaṃ *yuga-  
cchidde pavesanaṇi* ca | *para* (sic) *manusse* (sic) *lābhimi* (sic)  
*opammaṇa* ti | na-y-idaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppādadhammade-  
sanādevamanussattalābhe opammaṇa katvā paññāsārajjabha-  
yassa pi avecca sabhāvattā | *vuttaṃ* h' etaṃ | *seyyathā* pi  
bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchinnaṃ (sic) *yuggaṃ*  
(sic) *khipeyyā* ti ādi. ||

502. *kaṭasim vaddhante punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātissu* ti | 'apa-  
rāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ *kaṭasim* *susānaṃ ālāhanaṃ*  
eva *vaddhante satte* *anussara* | *vaddhanto* ti *vā pāṇi* | *tvaṃ*  
*vaddhento* ti *yojanā*. ||

504. *jāhita kuthikā* (sic) *kampitā santappitā* ti | ekādasahi  
aggīhi pajjalitā pakkūthitā (sic) ca hutvā taṃ samāṅgaṇaṃ  
kampanattā santappanattā ca. |

1, *cd.* samsārato, *cd.* Jampū°.—2, *cd.* upamābbhāvena twice.—7, *cd.* *pitu* *pitā*  
*ahesuṃ*; read: *pitu* *pitāmahesu*?—10, *cd.* *pitāmassā*.—13, *cd.* *eva*.—16, *cd.*  
°akkhikānaṃ.—16, *cd.* *anu* *pubba*°, *cd.* *va*.—17, *cd.* *puratthima*°.—18, *cd.*  
*chindam*.—19, *cd.* *paṭimokkaṇa*.—20, *cd.* *yugga*°.—23, *cd.* *opammaṇa*, *cd.* °bhayassā.  
—24, *cd.* *avicca*.—27, *cd.* *kaṭasi* *va*° *ti* *puna*°, *cd.* *om. ti* *here*.—28, *cd.* *kaṭasi*, *cd.*  
*ālāhanaṃ*.—33, *cd.* °natā °ppanattā.

506. *yesu radhabandho* ti *yesu kâmesu kâmanimittam mara-*  
*napothanâdiparikkilesa* | *andubandhanâdibandho* ca *hoti* ti  
*attho* | *kâmesû* ti *âdi vuttass' ev' atthassa pâkatakaranam* |  
*tattha* *hi* ti *hetuatthe nipâto* | *yasmâ kâmesu kâmahetu ime*  
*sattâ vadhahandhanadukkhâni anubhavanti pâpunanti* | *tasmâ*  
*âha* | *kâmâkâmâ nâm' ete asanto* ti | *hinâ lâmakâ* ti *attho* |  
*ahakâmâ ti vâ pâtho* | so *ev' attho* | *ahâ ti hi lâmakapariyâyo* |  
*ahalokitthiyo nâmâ ti âdisu viya.* || The text of this hope-  
 lessly corrupt verse is quite conjectural.

509. *sunakho va sañkhânabaddho* (sic) ti | *yathâ sañkhalena*  
*baddho sunakho garukabandhena baddho upanibaddho aññato*  
*gantum asakkonto tath' eva paribbhamati evam tvam kâma-*  
*tanhâya baddho* | *idâni kâmam yadi pi* (?) *kâmesu tâva*  
*damassu indriyâni damehi* | *kâhinti khu tam kâmâ châtâ suna-*  
*kham va cañḍâlâ* ti | *khû ti nipâtamattam* | *te pana kâmâ tam*  
*tathâ karissanti yathâ châtajjhata sâpâkâ sunakham labhivâ*  
*anayabyasanam pâpentî ti attho.* || Instead of *kâhinti*, the  
 reading proposed in the text is no doubt the correct one.  
 Ofr. Hemacandra iv, 228.

510. Cy: *kâmayutto*.

511. *jarâmarañabyâdhigahitâ sabbattha jâtiyo* ti | *yasmâ*  
*hinâdibhedabhinnâ sabbattha bhavâdisu jâtiyo jarâmarañ-*  
*byâdhi* ca *gahitâ tehi aparimuttâ tasmâ ajaramhi nibbâne*  
*vijjamâne jarâdîhi aparimuttehi kâmehi kim tava payojanan*  
*ti yojanâ.* || The Commentator seems to have read: *kin tava*  
*kâmehi yesu jarâmarañabyâdhi*°.

518. *Dhanañjânî Khemâ ahañ câ ti mayam tisso sakhiyo*  
*ârâmam saṅghassa vihâradânam adamhâ.* |

520. . . . *tattha cakkaranâdîni sattaratanâni etassa santî ti*  
*sattaratano cakkavatti* | *tassa sattaratanassa chadosarahitâ pañ-*  
*cakalyâṇâ atikkantamânussavannâ appattadibbavannâ ti evam-*  
*âdigunasampannâgamena itthîsu ratanabhûtâ aham ahosim.* ||

518-521. *imâ pana catasso gâthâ theriyâ apadânassa vibhâ-*  
*vavanasena pavattatâ Apadânapâliyam pi saṅgham âropitâ.* ||

2, *cd. marañam pothâ*° *adubandhanâdibaddho*.—10, *cd. yathâ gaddhulena bandho*  
*su*° *garulabandhena bandho upanibandho*.—13, *cd. bandho*.—15, *cd. nam*.—16, *cd.*  
*sopâkâ*.—27, *cd. sakhino*.—31, *cd. appattâ*°.—33, *cd. aho*si.—35, *cd. yamhi*.

# INDEX.

I = Theragâthâ, II = Therigâthâ. The Arabic numbers refer to the last verse of each supposed author.

Ânganikabhâradvâjo I, 221.  
 Ângaṇiko = Ânganikabhâradvâ-  
 jo I, p. 32.  
 Âṅguli = Âṅgulimâlo I, p. 86.  
 Âṅgulimâlo I, 891.  
 Ajito I, 20.  
 Ajino I, 130.  
 Ajjuno I, 88.  
 Añjanâvaniyo I, 55.  
 Aññâkopaṇṇo I, 688.  
 Aḍḍhakâsi II, 26.  
 Adhimutto I, 114. 725.  
 Anuruddho I, 919.  
 Anûpamo I, 214.  
 Anopamâ II, 156.  
 Abhayamâtâ II, 34.  
 Abhayâ II, 36.  
 Abhayo I, 26. 98.  
 Abhibhûto I, 257.  
 Ambapâli II, 270.  
 Âtumo I, 72.  
 Ânando I, 1050.  
 Ârohaputto = Hatthâ° I, p. 12.

Isidatto I, 120.  
 Isidâsi II, 447.  
 Isidinno I, 188.

Ukkhepakatavaccho I, 65.  
 Uggo I, 80.  
 Ujjayo I, 47.  
 Uttamâ II, 44. 47.  
 Uttarapâlo I, 254.  
 Uttarâ I, 15. 181.  
 Uttaro I, 122. 162.  
 Uttiyo I, 30. 54. 99.  
 Udâyi I, 704.  
 Upacâlâ II, 195.  
 Upatisso I, p. 93.  
 Upavâno I, 186.  
 Upasamâ II, 10.  
 Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto I,  
 586.  
 Upâli I, 251.  
 Uppalavannâ II, 235.  
 Ubbiri II, 53.  
 Uruvelakassapo I, 380.  
 Usabho I, 110. 198.

Ekadhammasavaniyo I, 67.  
 Ekadhammiko = °dhammasa-  
 vaniyo I, p. 11.  
 Ekavihâriyo I, 546 (°hâri I,  
 p. 61).  
 Ekuddâniyo I, 68.  
 Erako I, 93.

- Kaṅkhārevato I, 3.  
 Kaccāno = Sambulakaccāno I, p. 26.  
 Kaṇhadinno I, 180.  
 Kappatakuro I, 200.  
 Kappino = Mahākappino I, p. 61.  
 Kappo I, 576.  
 Kassapo I, 82.  
 Kassapo = Nadikassapo I, p. 41.  
 Kāḷudāyī I, 536.  
 Kāṭiyāno I, 416.  
 Kālo = Mahākālo I, p. 22.  
 Kimbilo I, 118. 156.  
 Kisāgotami II, 223.  
 Kuṭivihāri I, 56. 57.  
 Kuṇḍadhāno I, 15.  
 Kuḷo I, 19.  
 Kumāputtasahāyako I, 37.  
 Kumāputto I, 36.  
 Kumārakassapo I, 202.  
 Kullo I, 398.  
 Koṭṭhiko = Mahākoṭṭhiko I, p. 3.  
 Kosallavihāri I, 59.  
 Kosiyo I, 374.  
  
 Khaṇḍasumano I, 96.  
 Khadiravaniyo I, 42.  
 Khitako I, 104. 192.  
 Khujjasobhito I, 236.  
 Khemā II, 144.  
  
 Gaṅgāttriyo I, 128.  
 Gayākassapo I, 349.  
 Gavampati I, 38.  
 Gahvarattriyo I, 31.  
 Girimānando I, 329.  
 Guttā II, 168.  
 Gotamo I, 138. 260. 596.  
 Godatto I, 672.  
 Godhiko I, 51.  
 Gosālo I, 23.  
  
 Cakkhupālo I, 95.  
 Candano I, 302.  
 Candā II, 126.  
 Cāpā II, 311.  
 Cālā II, 188.  
 Cittako I, 22.  
 Cittā II, 28.  
 Cundo = Mahācundo I, p. 22.  
 Cūḷako I, 212.  
 Cūḷagavaccho I, 11. cfr. p. 4.  
 Cūḷapanthako I, 566.  
  
 Channo I, 69.  
  
 Jambuko I, 286.  
 Jambugāmikaputto I, 28.  
 Jentī II, 22.  
 Jento I, 111.  
 Jento purohitaputto I, 428.  
 Jotidāso I, 144.  
  
 Tālapuṇḍo I, 1145.  
 Tissā II, 4. 5.  
 Tisso I, 39. 97. 154.  
 Tiriyo = Gaṅgāttriyo I, p. 19.  
 Tekicchakāni I, 386.  
 Telakāni I, 768.  
  
 Dantikā II, 50.  
 Dabbo I, 5.  
 Dāsako I, 17.  
 Devasabho I, 89. 100.  
  
 Dhaniyo I, 230.  
 Dhammadinnā II, 12.  
 Dhammapālo I, 204.  
 Dhammasavapitā I, 108.  
 Dhammasavo I, 107.  
 Dhammā II, 17.  
 Dhammiko I, 306.  
 Dhīrā II, 6. 7.

Nadīkassapo I, 344. cfr. Kassapo.  
 Nandako I, 174. 282.  
 Nandā II, 20. 86.  
 Nandiyo I, 25.  
 Nanduttarā II, 91.  
 Nando I, 158.  
 Nāgasamālo I, 270.  
 Nāgito I, 86.  
 Nigrodho I, 21.  
 Nisabho I, 196.  
 Nito I, 84.  
 Nhātakamuni I, 440. cfr. p. 48.

Pakkho I, 63.  
 Paccayo I, 224.  
 Pañcālīputto *vide* Visākho.  
 Pañcācārā II, 116. cfr. 121. 132.  
 Paripunnako I, 91.  
 Pavittḥo I, 87.  
 Passiko I, 242.  
 Pārāpariyo I, 116. 746. 948.  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvājo I, 124.  
 Piṇḍolo = Piṇḍolabhāradvājo I,  
 p. 19.  
 Piyañjaho I, 76.  
 Pilindavaccho I, 9.  
 Puṇṇamāso I, 10. 172.  
 Puṇṇā II, 3.  
 Puṇṇikā II, 251.  
 Puṇṇo I, 70.  
 Puṇṇo Mantāniputto I, 4.  
 Poṭṭiriyaputto *vide* Soṇo.  
 Posiyo I, 34.

Phusso I, 980.

Bandhuro I, 103.  
 Bākulo I, 227.  
 Belatṭhakāni I, 101.  
 Belatṭhasiso I, 16.  
 Belatṭhi = Belatṭhasiso I, p. 4.

Brahmadatto I, 446.  
 Brahmāli I, 206.

Bhagu I, 274.  
 Bhaddaji I, 164.  
 Bhaddā Kapilāni II, 66.  
 Bhaddā purāṇaniganṭhi II, 111.  
 Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto I,  
 865.  
 Bhaddo I, 479.  
 Bhadrā II, 9.  
 Bharato I, 176.  
 Bhalliyo I, 7.  
 Bhāradvājo I, 178.  
 Bhūto I, 526.

Mantāniputto *vide* Puṇṇo.  
 Malitavambho I, 105.  
 Mahākaccāyano I, 501.  
 Mahākappino I, 556. cfr.  
 Kappino.  
 Mahākassapo I, 1090.  
 Mahākālo I, 152. cfr. Kālo.  
 Mahākotṭhiko I, 2. cfr. Koṭṭhiko.  
 Mahāgavaccho I, 12. cfr. p. 4.  
 Mahācundo I, 142. cfr. Cundo.  
 Mahānāgo I, 392.  
 Mahānāmo I, 116.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī II, 162.  
 Mahāpanthako I, 517.  
 Mahāmoggallāno I, 1208. cfr.  
 Moggallāno.  
 Mānavo I, 73.  
 Mātāgaputto I, 233.  
 Mālūkyaputto I, 404. 817.  
 Māluto (?) I, p. 48.  
 Migajālo I, 422.  
 Migasiro I, 182.  
 Mittakālī II, 96.  
 Mittā II, 8. 32.  
 Muttā II, 11.

Mudito I, 314.  
 Meghiyo I, 66.  
 Mendasiro I, 78.  
 Melajino I, 132.  
 Mettaji I, 94.  
 Mettikā II, 30.  
 Moggallāno = Mohāmoggallāno I,  
 p. 108.  
 Mogharājā I, 208.  
 Yasadatto I, 364.  
 Yaso I, 117.  
 Yasojo I, 245.

Rakkhito I, 79.  
 Raṭṭhapālo I, 793.  
 Ramanīyakūṭiko I, 58.  
 Ramanīyavihāri I, 45.  
 Rājadatto I, 319.  
 Rādho I, 134.  
 Rāmaṇeyyako I, 49.  
 Rāhulo I, 298.  
 Revato I, 658. cfr. I, p. 8.  
 Rohiṇī II, 290.

Lakunṭako I, 472.  
 Lomasakaṅgiyo I, 27.

Vakkali I, 354.  
 Vaṅgiso I, 1279.  
 Vacchagotto I, 112.  
 Vacchapālo I, 71.  
 Vajjito I, 216.  
 Vajjiputto I, 62. 119.  
 Vaḍḍhamātā II, 212.  
 Vaḍḍhamāno I, 40.  
 Vaḍḍho I, 339.  
 Vanavaccho I, 13. 113.  
 Vappo I, 61.  
 Valliyo I, 53. 126. 168.  
 Vasabho I, 140.

Vāraṇo I, 239.  
 Vāsītṭhi II, 138.  
 Vijayā II, 174.  
 Vijayo I, 92.  
 Vijitaseno I, 359.  
 Vijito = Vijitaseno I, p. 41.  
 Vimalakoṇḍañño I, 64.  
 Vimalā II, 76.  
 Vimalo I, 50. 266.  
 Visākhā II, 13.  
 Visākho Pañcālīputto I, 210.  
 Vitasoko I, 170.  
 Viro I, 8.

Sakulā II, 101.  
 Saṃkicco I, 607.  
 Saṃgharakkhito I, 109.  
 Saṅghā II, 18.  
 Saṅjayo I, 48.  
 Sandhito I, 218.  
 Sappako I, 310.  
 Sappadāso I, 410.  
 Sabbakāmo I, 458.  
 Sabbamitto I, 150.  
 Sabhiyo I, 278.  
 Samitigutto I, 81.  
 Samiddhi I, 46.  
 Sambulakaccāno I, 190.  
 Sambhūto I, 294.  
 Sarabhaṅgo I, 493.  
 Sātimattiyo I, 248.  
 Sānu I, 44.  
 Sāmaññakāni I, 35.  
 Sāmā II, 38. 41.  
 Sāmidatto I, 90.  
 Sāriputto I, 1017.  
 Siṅgālapitā I, 18.  
 Siṅgālapitiko = Siṅgālapitā I,  
 p. 4.  
 Sirimaṇḍo I, 452.  
 Sirimā I, 160.

- Sirimitto I, 509.  
 Sirivaḍḍho I, 41.  
 Sivako I, 184.  
 Sītavaniyo I, 6.  
 Silavā I, 619.  
 Sivako I, 14.  
 Sivali I, 60.  
 Sisūpacālā II, 203.  
 Sihā II, 81.  
 Siho I, 83.  
 Sukkā II, 56.  
 Sugandho I, 24.  
 Sujātā II, 150.  
 Sunāgo I, 85.  
 Sunito I, 631.  
 Sundarasamuddo I, 465.  
 Sundarī II, 337.  
 Suppiyo I, 32.  
 Subāhu I, 52.  
 Subhā kammāradhitā II, 365.  
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā II, 399.  
 Subhūti I, 1.  
 Subhūto I, 324.  
 Sumaṅgalo I, 43.  
 Sumanā II, 14.  
 Sumanā vuḍḍhapabbajitā II, 16.  
 Sumano I, 334. 434.  
 Sumedhā II, 522.  
 Suyāmano I, 74.  
 Surādho I, 136.  
 Susārado I, 75.  
 Suhemanto I, 106.  
 Setuccho I, 102.  
 Senako I, 290.  
 Selā II, 59.  
 Selo I, 841.  
 Sonā II, 106.  
 Soṇo Kuṭṭikaṇṇo I, 369.  
 Soṇo Koḷiviso I, 644.  
 Soṇo Potṭiriyaputto I, 194.  
 Sopāko I, 33. 486.  
 Sobhito = Khujjasobhito I, p. 32.  
 Sobhito I, 166.  
 Somamitto I, 148.  
 Somā II, 62.  
 Hatthārohaputto I, 77.  
 Hārīto I, 29. 263.  
 Heraññakāni I, 146.

## CORRECTION.

p. 194, 21 *read*: theriyagāthāya Cāle Upacāle Sisūpacāle ti ,  
 āgatam and compare Theragāthā v. 42.



HERTFORD:  
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

